

#### **Bangor University**

#### **DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY**

**Comparison of breeding strategies to improve salt tolerance of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.).**

Ahsan, Muhammad.

Award date: 1996

Awarding institution: Bangor University

[Link to publication](https://research.bangor.ac.uk/portal/en/theses/comparison-of-breeding-strategies-to-improve-salt-tolerance-of-wheat-triticum-aestivum-l(f75cb115-7756-4960-9caa-198f48f93b20).html)

#### **General rights**

Copyright and moral rights for the publications made accessible in the public portal are retained by the authors and/or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these rights.

• Users may download and print one copy of any publication from the public portal for the purpose of private study or research.

 • You may not further distribute the material or use it for any profit-making activity or commercial gain • You may freely distribute the URL identifying the publication in the public portal ?

#### **Take down policy**

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact us providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.

## Comparison of breeding strategies to improve salt tolerance of

**wheat** *(Triticum aestivum* **L.)** 

## **Muham.m.ad Ahsan**

BSc (Honours) Agriculture., MSc (Honours) Agriculture (Plant Breeding & Genetics)

A thesis submitted to the University of Wales, UK for the degree of



University of Wales, Bangor, UK



**1996** 

### Abstract

The research work reported in this thesis studied the effects of selfing and selection, and the effects of cross breeding on some salt-tolerance traits, yield and yield components of spring wheat under saline conditions. The study included some salt-sensitive and salt-tolerant spring wheat varieties. A series of pot experiments under both soil and hydroponic conditions was conducted under glasshouse conditions in the UK. Selections made from within varieties indicated the presence of intra-varietal variation under saline conditions. The results suggested that more salt-tolerant and high yielding lines can be selected from within existing varieties and by successive selfing it is possible to have more salt-tolerant pure lines. These can be cultivated as salt-tolerant varieties or can be manipulated further in breeding programmes. Few significant relationships were found between the traits studied in soil culture and hydroponic culture. These results suggest that tolerance of soil salinity and hydroponics salinity are independent and varieties evolved or selected under hydroponics might behave differently under soil salinity. Ion contents changed with age in the fourth leaf. The results showed that salt-tolerant varieties had low leaf Na<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>+</sup>, high K<sup>+</sup> content and high  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  ratio. They also had high yield under saline conditions. Low Na<sup>+</sup>, Low Cl; high K<sup>+</sup>, high K  $\gamma$ Na <sup>+</sup>ratio were associated with high yield. Fewer infertile spikelets per spike, more fertile spikelets per spike, more grains per plant, more grains per spike, more grain weight per spike, more main tiller height and more straw weight per plant were also associated with high yield. A salt-tolerant variety was crossed with a high yielding variety to study the biometrical genetics of salt-tolerance. In a generation means analysis additive and dominance genetic effects were found to be involved in the inheritance of  $Na^+$ ,  $K^+$ , Cl contents,  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  ratio, main tiller height, straw weight per plant, fertile spikelets per spike, number of grains per plant, grain weight per plant and grain weight per spike. This suggests that inheritance of these traits is relatively simple. In addition to additive and dominance effects, additive  $\times$  additive genetic effects also involved in the inheritance of number of infertile spikelets per spike and number of grains per spike. However additive, dominance, and dominance X dominance genetic effects were also found to involved in the inheritance of spikes per plant and average grain weight per plant. In a generation variance analysis, it was shown that all these traits are mainly controlled by additive genetic effects. These results suggest that these traits may be easy to manipulate in a breeding programme. The interrelationships and similar gene action of these traits suggest that they might be controlled by some common genes.

### Acknowledgements

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisor Dr. David W right for guidance and projecting an evolutionary way of thoughts in these investigations and valuable comments regarding the preparation of this manuscript and his sincerest efforts to overcome my financial problems especially during my final six months of study.

I am very thankful to Dr. C.J. Gliddon for his guidance and keen interest in this work. I am also very thankful to Dr. D.S. Virk for his assistance in biometrical genetic analyses and useful comments on this section. My sincerest thanks also go to Mrs. Llinos G. Hughes for her technical assistance throughout this research work. I am grateful to Mr. E.D. Owen for technical assistance in centrifuging the leaf samples.

I am grateful to my loving wife Khalida Ahsan (Lecturer in mathematics, Government College for Women, Khanewal, Pakistan) for her moral support and assistance in mathematical and statistical calculations in this study. The co-operation of the staff of College Farm, Penn-y- Fridd Field station, the General Office of SAPS and students of the SAPS is also appreciated.

I am very thankful to Ministry of Education; Government of Pakistan for financial support during three years of this study. I am also thankful to The Charles Wallace Pakistan Trust, The Leche Trust, The Principal, University of Wales and The Hammond Trust for financial assistance during last six month of this study. I am also grateful to my sister in law Mrs Masooda Malik and brother in law Al-Haj ch. Raiz-ul-Huq for their moral and financial support.

Finally thanks go to my affectionate mother, sisters, brothers and brothers in law for their good wishes for my success in studies.

## **To** *GOOD WISHES OF MY LATE FATHER, SUB. MUHAMMAD SIDDIQUE,*

*FOR MY SUCCESS IN EVERY SPHERE OF liFE.* 



 $\label{eq:2.1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\int_{\mathbb{R}^3}\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\right)^2\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\right)^2\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\right)^2\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\right)^2.$ 











Appendices 1-7 219

### CHAPTER 1

#### INTRODUCTION

Levitt (1972, 1980) developed a definition for biological stress from physical science. Physical stress is any force applied to an object (for example, a steel bar); strain is the change in the object's dimensions (for example, bending) caused by the stress. He suggested that biological stress is any change in environmental conditions that might reduce or adversely change a plant's normal functions. Biological strain is the reduced or changed function. He also defined elastic biological strain as those changes in an organism's function that return to the optimal level when conditions are again optimum (that is, when the biological stress has been removed). If the function does not return to normal, the organism is said to exhibit plastic biological strain. Plant physiologists have emphasized such plastic strains as those caused by the stresses of frost, high temperature, limited water, or high salt concentrations. Elastic strain in plants includes stresses such as reduced photosynthesis in response to low light as it returns to normal with the return of high light levels.

Larcher (1987) noted that we can keep this distinction clearly in mind if we use certain modifiers for the term stress: stress factor = Levitt's stress and stress response = biological strain. Larcher pointed out that Levitt's concept works best when we are dealing with individual stress factors, although stress responses are typically caused by more than one stress factor (Larcher *et a/.,*  1990). For example there are several factors affecting stand establishment of which poor seedling emergence, soil crusts, poor seedling vigour, high temperature, salinity and drought are important (Wilson *et a/.,* 1982; Peacock, 1982; Maiti *et a/.,* 1984; Maiti, 1986; Soman and Peacock, 1985).

Wheat *(Triticum aestivum* L.) is grown on 213.52 million hectares in most parts of the world as a cereal crop (FAO, 1994) and provides food for one third of the 4.5 billion people (Johnson, 1984). Wheat is staple food in Pakistan, grown on 8.08 million hectares (FAO, 1994). Salt stress is a complex and major environmental factor which causes a considerable decrease in crop production (Shannon, 1985). Salinity is an ancient phenomenon and is a serious environmental constraint associated with arid and semi-arid agricultural systems (Rains, 1979; Downton, 1984). Most of these areas are confined to the tropics and Mediterranean regions. Salt stress is a common and important factor in deserts due to the presence of high salt concentrations in the soil (Flowers *et a/.,* 1977). Soil salinity also restricts plant growth in many temperate regions besides deserts (Greenway and Munns, 1980). Millions of acres have become saline and gone out of production as salt from irrigation water has accumulated in the soil. A growing plant faces two problems in such areas, one of obtaining water from a soil of negative osmotic potential and another the toxicity of sodium, carbonate, and chloride ions.

Saline soils include soils containing appreciable quantities of soluble salts to interfere with the growth of most crop plants but not containing enough exchangeable sodium to alter soil characteristics. The principal soluble anions are chloride, sulphate, bicarbonate and occasionally some nitrate. Technically, saline soil is a soil having a EC (electrical conductivity) greater than 4 m mhos and exchangeable sodium percentage less than 15. The pH is usually less than 8.5. Where as sodic soils are those which are not containing appreciable quantities of soluble salts. But sodic soils contains dominant sodium ions. The EC (electrical conductivity) less than 4 m mhos and exchangeable sodium percentage greater than 15. The pH is usually between 8.5 and 10.

There are many techniques which can be used for the reclamation of saline soils, such as leaching down the salts through excessive irrigations or by the addition of gypsum. Gypsum  $(CaSO<sub>4</sub>)$  is sometimes used, providing both  $Ca^{2+}$  and some acidity, which helps in leaching out Na<sup>+</sup>. Gypsum is only slightly soluble in water and therefore, large quantities of water must be added to soil amended with this material. However addition of  $CaCl<sub>2</sub>$  can be more economical for reclamation of sodic soils (Magdoff and Bresler, 1973). Sulphur is also sometimes applied. It becomes oxidized to produce sulphuric acid, which aids in Na<sup>+</sup> leaching. Sulphuric acid itself has been applied with some success. Another

technique for reclaiming sodic soils involves engineering approach. Installation of an efficient drainage system and the installation of tube wells have been effective in decreasing the deleterious effects of soil salinity on plants by providing good drainage in the root zone in arid and semi-arid areas. This approach has proved to be successful to reclaim the saline deserts, but it is not economical for developing countries to run such projects (Shannon, 1984). Therefore a genetic dimension is essential to overcome such soil problems. Plant scientists are seeking to modify plants to suit such adverse soil conditions while main taining reliable yield. This approach is called a 'biological fix' and it has been emphasized as a possible means of utilising unexploited saline soil (Epstein *et al.,* 1980; Epstein and Rains, 1987).

The importance of the interaction between plant breeders and plant physiologists has been strongly emphasized by Blum (1988). He emphasized that there is very often a misunderstanding by the plant physiologist, who may define selection criteria which may be physiologically acceptable but totally unacceptable to plant breeders. The incomplete physiological knowledge of a plant breeder in selecting salt tolerant genotypes could lead to major waste-of time and resources (Reitz, 1974).

A range of different techniques is needed for evolution and selection of genotypes resistant to different stress factors occurring simultaneously in the

field in the semi-arid tropics. Therefore the identification of a simple morphophysiological trait related to resistance to several biotic and abiotic stresses is highly desirable in any crop improvement programme. In an early study Lyon (1941) observed genetic variability after studying the response to salinity of two tomato species and their  $F_1$  progeny, but little attention was paid to his work. There was much research conducted on the effects of salinity on germination and growth of cereals during the first half of this century (Stewart, 1898; Loughrigde, 1901; Kearnery and Scofield, 1936; Magistad and Christiansen, 1944; U.S.A. Salinity Laboratory, 1947; Ayers *et al.,* 1952; Bernstein, 1961, 1963). However, there was no pressure as there is today on breeders and physiologists to exploit the potential of saline soil, nor for the selection and breeding of salt-tolerant crop varieties to produce better yield than the susceptible cultivars under saline conditions.

The main purpose of the experiments reported in this thesis was to compare two potential methods for increasing salt-tolerance.

- 1) By crossing a high yielding variety with a salt-tolerant variety.
- 2) By making selections from within existing varieties.

### CHAPTER 2

### REVIEW OF LITERATURE

### $2.1$  Impacts of salinity on agricultural productivity

Soil salinity refers to the presence of excessive levels of dissolved, or readily dissolvable inorganic solutes in soil. Soil salinity may also be defined as the concentration of the mineral salts present in the soil water on a unit volume or weight basis (Tanji, 1990). Cations ( $\mathrm{Na}^+$ ,  $\mathrm{Ca}^{2+}$ ,  $\mathrm{Mg}^{2+}$ , K<sup>+</sup>) and anions (Cl<sup>-</sup>,  $SO_4^2$ , NO<sub>3</sub>, and HCO<sub>3</sub>) are the major components of soil salinity. Chlorides, sulphates and bicarbonates of sodium , calcium and magnesium are most commonly found in saline soils and irrigation water. The primary source of salinity is the continuous geochemical weathering of rock and soils.

Salinity problems are especially prevalent and serious in irrigated lands in many parts of the world. It has been estimated that nearly  $40\%$  of world's land surface can be categorized as having potential salinity problems (World Resources, 1987).

Pakistan has extensive areas of saline soils. According to the Soil Survey of Pakistan, about  $5.7 \times 10^6$  hectares are salt affected and  $2.13 \times 10^6$  hectares are waterlogged (Rafique, 1975). But, Muhammad (1978, 1983) estimated that 4.85-7.91  $\times$  10<sup>6</sup> hectares land is saline and 1.16-6.17  $\times$  10<sup>6</sup> hectares are water logged. Qayyum and Malik (1988) reported a 20 billion rupees economic loss per annum because of salinity due to the decrease in agricultural production. The soil salinity problem is not confined to developing countries, since areas in developed countries such as the USA and Australia are also affected by salinity. In the United States, about one third of the irrigated land is affected by salt (Postel, 1989). In the case of the Colorado river system, in 1982 the annual damage to agriculture amounted to US  $$113 X 10^6$  and it was expected to increase to over  $$250 \times 10^6$  (in constant US dollars) by the year 2000 (Holburt, 1984). Watkins *et al.* (1991) reported \$ 37 million per year losses to agricultural farm land from salinity.

The world has about  $13.2 \times 10^9$  hectares land. Approximately  $7 \times 10^9$ hectares are potentially productive but only  $1.5 \times 10^9$  hectares are cultivated (Massoud, 1981). Szabolcs (1989) estimated about 10% of the total arable land are saline and sodic soils and these exist in 100 countries. According to estimate of Tanji (1990), 0.34  $\times$  10<sup>9</sup> hectares (23%) of the cultivated land are saline and  $0.56 \times 10^9$  hectares (37%) are sodic.

### 2.2 Effects of salinity on ion uptake

Many workers have shown that salinity decreases  $K^+$  uptake and increases uptake of  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $Cl<sup>+</sup>$  of crop plants. Such responses have been found in wheat (Salam, 1993, Sastry and Prakash, 1993) and in barley (Gorham, *et al.,* 1994). Salt-tolerance in wheat is associated with accumulation of inorganic ions  $(Na^+,$  K<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>'</sup>). Salam *et al.* (1992) found a highly significant negative correlation between Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl· contents and yield. Youngest leaf  $K^+ / N a^+$  ratio showed a very high positive correlation with yield and its components. They concluded that salt-tolerance is under genetic control. Gorham and Wyn Jones (1990) reported that high leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio is associated with salt-tolerance and this character is genetically controlled in durum wheat. They also reported development of salt-tolerant lines from a Chinese Spring X *Agropyron junceum [Elymus /arctus* spp. *bessarabicus]* hybrid. Begum et *al.* (1992) reported that salt stress increased accumulation of  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and Cl<sup>-</sup>, while it decreased  $K<sup>+</sup>$ accumulation in germinated wheat seeds.

There are a number of reports indicating that additional calcium in the hydroponic culture medium can influence responses to salt. Addition of  $Ca^{2+}$ reduces the effects of salinity on plants (LaHaye and Epstein, 1969; Cramer *et al.* 1990). Uptake of  $Ca^{2+}$  was not hindered by high  $Na^{+}$  in soils (Waisel, 1972). Rengel (1992) reported the beneficial effects of Ca<sup>2+</sup> on Na<sup>+</sup> uptake through roots. Colmer *et al*. (1994) reported that supplemental  $Ca^{2+}$  reduced Na + accumulation, and maintained the levels of K+ in *Sorghum bicolor* root tips. Hyder and Greenway (1965) observed that elevated levels of external Ca $^{2+}$  can increase both growth and  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  exclusion of plant roots exposed to NaCl stress (LaHaye and Epstein, 1971). Lauchli (1990) also found under saline conditions

that roots supplied with elevated levels of external  $Ca^{2+}$  are often able to maintain their  $K^+$  concentrations, whereas roots supplied with lower  $Ca^{2+}$ frequently cannot maintain their  $K^+$  concentrations.

It has also been suggested that  $Ca^{2+}$  displaces  $Na^{+}$  from the plasmalemma of salt-stressed root cells, thus increasing the influx of ions into the cytoplasm ( Cramer *et al.,* 1985; Lynch *et al.,* 1987). Helal and Mengel (1981) found that plants grown at high light intensity treatment were more able to exclude Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>+</sup> and accumulate nutrient cations  $(Ca^{2+}, K^+, Mg^{2+})$ than plants grown under low light intensity.

Ehret *et al.* (1990) found that amendment of the saline solution with  $Ca^{2+}$  increased the  $Ca^{2+}/(Na^+ + Mg^{2+})$  ratio and ameliorated the effects of salt, but more so in wheat than in barley. At least part of the difference in salt tolerance between the two species must therefore relate to species differences in the interaction of salinity and  $Ca^{2+}$  nutrition. The greater response of wheat to  $Ca^{2+}$  was not due to a lower  $Ca^{2+}$  status in leaf tissue. On the contrary, although  $Ca^{2+}$  amendments improved tissue  $Ca^{2+}/(Na^+ + Mg^{2+})$  ratios in both species, salinized wheat had equivalent or higher  $\mathrm{Ca^{2+}}$  content, and high  $Ca^{2+}/(Na^+ + Mg^{2+})$  ratios than did barley. The higher  $Ca^{2+}$  requirement of wheat is apparently specific to a saline condition. At low salinity, wheat growth was not reduced as extensively as that of barley as  $Ca^{2+}/(Na^+ + Mg^{2+})$  ratio decreased.

High night time humidity dramatically improved wheat growth under saline condition, but increasing the Ca $^{2+}$  concentration of the saline solution had no effect on growth in the high humidity treatment. These results confirm the importance of  $\mathrm{Ca^{2+}}$  interaction with salinity stress, and indicate differences in species response.

Interactions of Ca $^{2+}$  with other ions at high salinity are also known to occur and  $\rm{low\,Ca^{2+}/Na^{+}}$  concentration ratios result in reduced growth and in some cases tissue Ca $^{2+}$  deficiencies (Kent and Lauchli, 1985; Maas and Grieve, 1987; Muhammad et *a/.,* 1987; Grieve and Maas, 1988). Recently it has been shown that high ionic strength of saline solutions displaces  $Ca^{2+}$  from the membranes of root cells (Cramer et al., 1985; Lynch et al., 1987; Lynch and Lauchli, 1988), contributing to salinity-induced  $Ca^{2+}$  deficiencies. Salt tolerance is not associated with  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  accumulation in maize (Alberico and Cramer, 1993; Cramer et *a/.,* 1994a). There are significant effects of salinity on ion accumulation in and transport from the roots of maize.  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $Cl<sup>-</sup>$  are increased and  $\rm K^+$  and  $\rm Ca^{2+}$  are decreased by NaCl salinity. Supplemental  $\rm Ca^{2+}$ increases  $Ca^{2+}$  and  $K^+$  and decreases  $Na^+$  accumulation and transport. There are no apparent effects of  $Ca^{2+}$  on Cl accumulation and transport (Cramer et *a/.* <sup>f</sup>1994a).

There was no inter-relationship between  $Mg^{2+}$  and  $Ca^{2+}$  concentrations in halophytes Goshi, 1986). Albert and Popp (1977) found that plants growing under saline conditions accumulated more  $Mg^{2+}$  than K<sup>+</sup>. Similarly Joshi and Bhoite (1988) found the proportionate accumulation of all ions in decreasing order:  $Cl > Na<sup>+</sup> > Mg<sup>2+</sup> > Ca<sup>2+</sup> > K<sup>+</sup>$  in soils as well as in vegetative parts of the halophytic grass *(Aeluropus lagopoides* L.), but Albert and Popp (1977) suggested that monocotyledonous halophytes accumulated more  $K^+$  than  $Na^+$ . 2.3 Mechanisms of salt tolerance

Mechanisms of salt-tolerance in halophytes and glycophytes have been reviewed by many workers (Bernstein and Hayward, 1958; Strogonov, 1964; Gauch, 1972; Levitt, 1972; Greenway, 1973; Mass and Nieman, 1978; Cramer et al., 1985). There are many hypotheses developed concerning the mechanisms by which ions may inhibit growth. It is believed that  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and Cl ean have direct toxic effects on various metabolic processes (Flowers et *al.,*  1977; Greenway and Munns, 1980). Exclusion of these ions is correlated to salt tolerance (Greenway, 1973; Jeschke, 1984; Yeo and Flowers, 1984; - Lauchli, 1984, 1986; Lauter and Munns, 1986; Subbarao et *al.,* 1990a; Omielan et *al.,* 1991; Schachtman et *al.,* 1991). But in contrast to these findings, many halophytes take up much larger amounts of  $\mathrm{Na}^+$  and  $\mathrm{Cl}^+$  than non-halophytes (Flowers et *al.,* 1977; Greenway and Munns, 1980; Jeschke,

#### *REVIEW OF LITERATURE* 12

1984; Lauchli, 1984). Halophytes can tolerate high concentrations of  $\mathrm{Na}^{+}$ and Cl- by removing the toxic ions away from important metabolic processes (Flowers *et al.,* 1977; Greenway and Munns, 1980; Jeschke, 1984; Lauchli, 1984). The interaction of Na<sup>+</sup> and  $Ca^{2+}$  on plant growth and ion relations is well established (Rengel, 1992). The replacement of  $K^+$  by  $Na^+$  has been closely related to salinity tolerance, although the decline of K+ level below a specific level could be an indication of deficiency (Marschner, 1971). Subbarao *et al.* (1990a) reported that salinity tolerance in pigeonpea based on  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and Cl<sup>-</sup> exclusion, and a high  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio.

According to several workers (Christiansen and Lewis, 1982; San, 1982; Staples and Toenniessen, 1984; Shannon, 1985) different species groups have developed polymorphisms for adaptation to saline and other problem soils. A polymorphism is a major category of discontinuous variation within a species, which is controlled by suppergenes, inversions or loci and where allelic substitutions tend to bring about marked differnces in phenotype. However mechanisms imparting resistances to salinity and other soil stresses are yet to be properly understood and reliable markers (mutations that mark the existance of given genes and which can be identitified reliably) need to be made available (Rana, 1986). Greenway and Munns, (1980) reported many examples in which the mechanism of salt tolerance varied from cultivar to cultivar within species, although in general mesophytes exclude ions when subjected to saline environments.

### 2.4 Effects of salinity on nutrient uptake

Salinity decreases root growth and nutrient uptake is hindered in crop plants (Levitt, 1972). Improved soil fertility led to more uptake of nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium (Garg *et al.,* 1990). Nitrogen is the key element of many cell components, such as amino acids, proteins, nucleic acid, porphirins, cytochromes etc. (Ullrich, 1992). Nitrogen uptake is affected by salt stress (Lips *et al.,* 1990). There are varying reports of the effects of salinity on nitrate  $\rm{(NO^{\text{-}}_3)}$ uptake. Salinity strongly inhibited  $NO_3^-$  uptake, but the effect of Cl did not seem to be competitive (Ward *et al.,* 1986; Botella *et al.,* 1994). Leidi *et al.*  (1991) found that the inhibition of  $NO<sub>3</sub>$  uptake by Cl in peanuts (salt sensitive crop) was far more clear than in cotton (salt resistant crop). It has been variously reported that Cl increased the net uptake rate of  $NO<sub>3</sub>$  (Smart and Bloom, 1988), had little effect (Rao and Rains, 1976), had no effect on  $NO_3^-$  efflux (Smith, 1973; Glass *et al.*, 1985) and affected NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> efflux (Deanne-Drummond and Glass, 1982). Salinity and low temperature alter nutrient uptake by plants (Gunvor *et al.,* 1990). Joshi *et al.* (1980) suggested that wheat genotypes tolerant to salinity and sodicity were characterized by lower Na<sup>+</sup>:K<sup>+</sup> values in contrast to the sensitive ones. However Garg *et al.* (1990) observed that  $Na^+$ : $K^+$ ratio under saline conditions remained markedly less in high fertility as compared to low fertility pots in both tolerant and sensitive wheat varieties. This indicated a positive salinity-fertility interaction in tolerant as well as sensitive wheat varieties.

## 2.5 Effects of salinity at different growth stages

The response of crop plants to salt stress at different growth stages is different (Maas and Grieve, 1994). Maas *et a/.* (1986) reported that sorghum was more sensitive during vegetative and early reproductive stages than at flowering and grain filling stages. Similar results were found in wheat (Maas and Poss, 1989a), and cowpea (Maas and Poss, 1989b). Similarly, Francois *et al.*  (1994) reported the effects of salinity at different growth stages in wheat. They found that continuous salinity throughout the growing season significantly reduced all growth and yield components. Salinity imposed prior to terminal spikelet differentiation reduced the number of spikelets per spike and the number of tillers per plant, whereas salinity imposed after terminal spikelet differentiation significantly reduced only kernel number and weight. Salinity causes a great reduction in vegetative as well as in reproductive growth. The reduction was through a decrease in tillers per plant and leaf area (Gorham *et a/.,*  1985; Sharma and Kumar, 1985).

Supplemental  $Ca^{2+}$  can decrease Na<sup>+</sup> and increase K<sup>+</sup> concentrations and  $Ca^{2+}$  uptake. It is ultimately associated with an increase in plant growth. So it is questioned by some reviewers whether  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ , Cl or other ions are the predominant factors limiting plant growth (Bernstein and Hayward, 1958; Maas and Nieman, 1978; Munns and Termaat, 1986; Cheeseman, 1988). There are a few studies indicating that  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  accumulation is not correlated with the growth inhibition of some species (Lauchli, 1984; Alberico and Cramer, 1993; Cramer *et al.,* 1994a). Cramer (1993) concluded that the growth of maize under saline conditions is primarily limited by osmotic not ionic effects.

Munns and Termaat (1986) reported that short-term salinity may limit plant growth by inhibiting leaf expansion, whereas long-term stress may limit growth by inhibiting the carbon supply. In addition, relative salt tolerance between genotypes can change with time (Lynch *et al.,* 1982; Rawson *et al.,*  1988), and may result from different mechanisms needed for short-term and long-term salt tolerance. The early seedling stage is the most sensitive to salinity (Kaddah and Ghowail, 1964; Maas *et al.,* 1983). Cheeseman (1988) reported that reduction of growth by plants exposed to salinity is often much greater than the reduction in photosynthesis. He suggested that carbon allocation may be an important factor in salt tolerance.

Cramer *et al.* (1994b) found that relative growth rate (RGR) and leaf area ratio (LAR) were inhibited by salinity in the early stages of stress and were associated with differences in salt tolerance. Net assimilation rate (NAR) was not significantly affected by salinity nor was it correlated with the differences in salt tolerance between hybrids. In the later stages of salinity stress, both RGR and LAR of Na $^{\ast}$  and Ca $^{2+}$  treated plants were very similar to the controls. Thus it appears that the early differences in leaf expansion established early differences in plant size, which resulted in differences in final total dry matter production, despite similar RGR at later stages of growth. This study indicates that it is important to consider the early effects of salinity on plant growth when considering the long-term salt tolerance of the plant.

### 2.6 Effects of salinity on germination

Generally salinity inhibits seed gennination (Jibury *et a/.,* 1986; Yasseen *et a/.,* 1989; Kumer *et a/.,* 1988; Mondal *et a/.,* 1988; Navetiyal *et a/., 1989;*  Alwan *et a/.,* 1989; Begum *et a/.,* 1992). Salinity at 4.5 m mhos cm-1 did not affect germination, but 8.9 m mhos cm $^{-1}$  salinity level inhibits germination (Narele *et a/.,* 1969). Germination of wheat seed was decreased in the presence of salt (Babu and Kumar, 1975). Kabar (1986) reported delayed germination under salinity.

Uhvits (1946) reported that high concentration of NaCI decreased the germination of alfalfa seeds. Dell' Aquila and Spada (1993) reported in two different salt sensitive wheat genotypes under salinity stress a general decrease or disappearance of polypeptides specific to the radicle emergence phase in the salt-sensitive genotype and a new synthesis of polypeptides that were not found during water imbibition and are common to both genotypes. They also found a differential synthesis of polypeptides that are unique to each cultivar. Upon return to water, salt-induced proteins ceased to be synthesized while proteins associated with an advanced germination phase were actively produced. So they suggested that the expression of salt stress proteins is related to the adaption process of seeds to salinity as well as to the genetic constitution of selected salttolerant genotypes.

Dass and Jain (1988) found that *Ziziphus rotundifolia* was tolerant to irrigation water salinity up to 4.5 and 6.5 m mhos EC at germination and seedling growth stages respectively. *Ziziphus spinachisti* and *Ziziphus mauritiana*  cv Tikadi were moderately tolerant up to 2.5 m mhos EC, *Ziziphus hummularia*  was sensitive to salinity. Poljakoff-Mayber *et al.* (1994) reported that the effect of salinity on imbibition is largely osmotic, but germination is inhibited, apparently, by the combined osmotic and "ionic " effects, especially at high NaCI concentrations. Inhibition of germination by high NaCI concentrations is relatively more severe in scarified then in intact seed, indicating that the seed coat acts as a partial barrier to Na + influx in *Kosteletzya virginica* (Malvaceae). Somers (1982) also reported that *Kosteletzya virginica* is more tolerant to salinity during germination than at the seedling stage. Singh *et al.* (1985)

reported that germination of wheat decreased with increase in the salinity level (Shah *et al.,* 1973) as well as decreased coleoptile length in wheat.

### 2.7 Effects of multiple stress on growth

Chapin *et al.* (1987) reported that in their life cycle plants encounter multiple stress factors whose interacting effects may be far from additive. In some cases however preconditioning to one stress factor may even increase the tolerance of a plant to a different stress factor imposed simultaneously or at a later time (King and Nelson, 1987; McBirde, 1987).

Oertli (1960) reported that when Azalea *(Rhododendron-spp.)* are grown at high temperature they are relatively more sensitive to salinity then when grown at lower temperature. These observations point to possibly different mechanisms of action for salinity and low temperature stress for growth of barley. Tyler *et al.* (1981) reported that subjecting winter wheat to salt stress reduced the rate of cold acclimation by the plants. Mozafar and Oertli (1990) concluded that barley was relatively tolerant to both low temperature and high salinity and when preconditioned to low levels salinity becomes more sensitive to subsequent low temperature stress: Plants preconditioned to higher levels of salinity, however, tolerated the low temperature shock much better.Their growth was not reduced further by low temperature stress. These observations point to possibly different mechanisms of action for salinity and low temperature stress

for growth of barley and wheat.

Borochov' Neori and Shani (1995) studied and reported the effects of temperature on salt treated melon plants. They found that growth of salt-grown seedlings was considerably inhibited at 20°C. At higher temperatures growth was enhanced more in the salt-treatment than in the control. Plant growth under saline conditions was shown to be very sensitive to air temperature (Gale, 1975). Salinity damage increased under hot, as compared with cool, conditions of growth. Various other reports on salinity and frost tolerance (Boussiba et *al.,*  1975; Schmidt et al., 1986; Syversten and Yelenosky, 1988; *O'Connor et al.*, 1991) showed that similar mechanisms may operate in the two processes, but the molecular basis of the cross-tolerance was not established.

## 2.8 Effects of salinity on yield and various yield components

Evans et *al.* (1975) and Kirby (1988) have reported that the yield components of wheat depend on the growth of the contributing organs which develop at different phenological stages. Environmental stresses affect total grain yield differently depending on when they occur (Friend 1965; Langer and Ampong, 1970; Halse and Weir, 1974; Frank *et al.*, 1987). Salinity had different effects on yield components depending on when plants are stressed (Maas and Grieve, 1990). Environmental stresses shorten the duration of spikelet differentiation, resulting in fewer spikelets per spike (Friend, 1965;

#### *REVIEW OF LITERATURE 20*

Oosterhuis and Cartwright, 1983; Frank *et al.,* 1987). Salt stress causes a similar response (Grieve *et al.,* 1993). Grain filling and maturation is accelerated in some cereal crops by salt stress (Francois *et al.,* 1986, 1988). Straw yield was more sensitive to salt than grain yield (Pearson, 1959; Francois et *al.,* 1986, 1989).

Francois *et al.* (1994) reported significant reductions in straw yield, total above ground biomass, number of spikelets per spike, number of kernels per spike, individual kernel weight, number of tillers per plant and number of tiller spikes in wheat with continuous salinity throughout the growing period. In another study Francois *et al.* (1986) reported that there was no decrease in tiller number in a wheat variety grown under saline conditions, but vegetative growth and yield were reduced. Qureshi *et al.* (1990) found that salinity stress after emergence i,e. before tillering and at the booting stage, was more injurious than at later stages in wheat and caused a drastic decrease in grain yield. Abrol and Bhumbla (1971) reported substantial reductions in crop yield with increasing exchangeable sodium (Swarup, 1981). Maas (1993) reported that foliar injury, and reductions in growth and fruit yields of citrus appear to be related to the accumulation of Cl rather than Na<sup>+</sup>.

Salt stress led to a great reduction in grain yield Goshi *et al,* 1979; Ashraf and McNeilly, 1988; Qureshi *et al.,* 1990). Yeo (1983) reported that this is due to the fact that energy required for the maintenance of ion gradients and osmotic adjustment is mainly obtained at the expense of growth. Salt stress induced early maturity (Ayer *et al.,* 1952) and enhanced leaf senescence (Iqbal, 1992) could also result in reduced grain yield, because of the decrease in grain filling and leaf area duration. Grieve *et al.* (1992) found that there is a 12-15% increase in yield under saline conditions, as compared to control, when only grain on the main spike was considered. So salt stress stimulated increase in yield is attributed to the increase in kernel weight of the central spikelet. In wheat decrease in yield is mainly due to decrease in tillering and fewer kernels per spike (Gorham *et al.,* 1985; Maas and Grieve, 1990).

Cordovilla *et al.* (1994) reported that in *Vicia faba*, dry matter yield of both shoot and root decreased significantly at 75 and 100 mol m-3 salt concentrations ,however salinity affected shoot growth more than root growth. Garg *et al.* (1990) found that improved soil fertility significantly increased the yield of both salt tolerant (Kharchia-65) and sensitive (HD-2009 and HD-4502) wheat varieties under saline water ( $10~\mathrm{dSm^{\text{-}1}}$ ) irrigation. Oertli (1976) reported that overall effect of salt stress is to decrease productivity. Srivatsava *et al.* (1988) found reduction in dry matter accumulation and yield at elevated levels of soil salinity and alkalinity. Grain size was less affected unless both salinity and alkalinity increased.

# 2.9 Genetics of salt tolerance in crop plants

Lauchli (1976) strongly emphasized the imporlance of genetic differences in ion uptake or transport for a successful breeding programme for salttolerance. Inter and intra-specific variation in salt-tolerance has been reported by several workers (Epstein *et al.,* 1980; Qureshi *et al.,* 1980; Rashid, 1986). Gorham (1990a) reported that an enhanced  $K^+/Na^+$  discrimination character is present in most D and U genome Aegilops species, but it is not present in the S genome species of the *Aegi/ops* section *sitopsis.* These species are thought to have contributed to the evolution of the Band G genomes of wheat. The enhanced  $K^+ / Na^+$  discrimination character is also present in the A genome of diploid wheats *(Triticum boeoticum* Boiss; *T. monococum* L. and *T. urariu* tum.), and is expressed in amphidiploid wheats and diploid wheats (Gorham, 1990b; Gorham *et al.,* 1991). Gorham (1994a) reported that some wild species in the family Malvaceae are resistant to drought, salinity and hot climates. These species may be a useful source of genes for tolerance to abiotic stress and these genes might be incorporated into commercially important members of the family Malvaceae (Cotton and Okra). One aspect of stress tolerance found in the Malvaceae is appearance of glycinebetaine. It was found at quite high concentrations in several *Gossypium* species, and increased in response to salt and drought stress.

#### *REVIEW OF LITERATURE 23*

Abel (1969) reported that a single Cl exclusion gene (Ncl) made the soybean *(Glycine max)* cultivar Lee more tolerant. Subbarao *et al.* (1990b) confirmed the potential for genetic introgression of salinity tolerance in pigeonpea based on Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> exclusion, and high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio. Ayers *et al*. (1952) found significant genotype x salinity interactions between two cultivars of wheat and three cultivars of barley in saline irrigation treatments ranging from 5000 to 20000  $\rm mg~L^{\text{-}l}$  added salt ( $\sim 7.8$  to 31.2 dSm $^{\text{-}l}$ ). In contrast to this, Lehman et *al.* (1984) found that only 3 out of 14 characters in six rice *(Oryza sativa* L.) cultivars showed significant cultivars x salinity interaction under the lower salinities of 1.4, 3.0 and 6.0  $\rm{dSm^{4}}.$  The estimation and reliability of how a character is related to resistance to an environmental stress depends on how far this character is heritable. Therefore estimation of heritability has a great value in the prediction of the effects of selection (Johnson et *al.,* 1955). Teran et *al.* (1990) reported high heritability and genetic advance in germination percentage of sorghum genotypes treated with NaCl.

Ashraf et *al.* (1986c) reported under saline conditions high heritability estimate, both in narrow and broad sense, and the broad sense heritabilities were above 0.80 for all the four grass species studied. In another study Ashraf et *al.*  (1987) also reported high heritability estimates for tolerance to NaCI ranging from 31-62% for realised and 50-98% for narrow sense estimated by the parent-progeny regression method. Maiti *et al.* (1994) observed highly significant differences among glossy sorghum lines for different variables for temperature, drought and salinity stresses. They also reported high heritabilities for shoot dry mass (74%), root dry mass (64%) and root length (40%) under salinity stress. Therefore they concluded that genetic variability and high heritability of some of the resistance traits in glossy sorghum lines offers good scope for the selection of lines in the genetic improvement of sorghum in semiarid tropics.

Jones (1984) studied the segregating generations of a cross between salinity tolerant and susceptible cucumber plants using the extent of leaf necrosis as the index of salt tolerance. He suggested that resistance is controlled by a single, dominant, major gene. Narrow sense heritability for resistance ranged hom 0.41-0.86. AI-Khatib *et al.* (1994) reported that salinity tolerance was heritable in lucerne, with broad- and narrow-sense heritabilities at 0.76 and 0.61 respectively. They also found that there were no reciprocal differences.

Fooland and Jones (1991) studied reciprocal  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $BC_1$  populations of tomato and partitioned variation in salt tolerance during germination into embryo, endosperm and maternal (testa and cytoplasmic) components and reported that in generation mean analysis there were no significant embryo (additive, dominance or epistatic) effects on germination performance under salt
stress. Highly significant endosperm additive and testa dominance effects were detected. Narrow-sense heritability estimates were moderately high. In another study Fooland and Jones (1992) reported heritability of germination performance under salinity in tomato *(Lycopersicon esculentum).* They found moderately high heritabilities estimates ( $r = 0.58$ -0.78) and expected rapid response to selection in early segregating generations for this important seed trait in tomato.

# 2.9.1 Varietal differences in response to salinity

Genotypic differences in tolerance may be attributed to genetic variation in ion exclusion by roots, translocation of salts into and through the xylem, retention of ion in tissues, mobility of ions in the phloem and the efficiency of the metabolic utilisation of ions under saline conditions (Epstein, 1972). Prakash and Sastry (1992) found significant differences between wheat genotypes and the parameters studied. They also found significant differential responses of genotypes to  $NaCl$  concentrations.

Salt tolerance of nine spring wheat cultivars was assessed at germination, and at maturity using solution and sand culture techniques. There was no consistent correlation between tolerance assessed at these two growth stages in any of the cultivars except Wembley. But Wembley was very sensitive as compared with the other cultivars. A general selection criterion based upon whole plant performance for assessment of salt tolerance in wheat has been proposed (Ashraf and McNeilly, 1988). Salam (1993) also ranked four wheat varieties as Lyp-73 > Pato > Tobari 66 > Blue Silver for Na<sup>+</sup> exclusion at the lower level of salinity but he reported that at high level of salinity the order changed markedly and Tobari 66 accumulated the least amount of  $\mathrm{Na}^{+}$  and Cl<sup>-</sup> in its leaves.

In barley cultivars, varietal differences in Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl uptake have been found by many workers (Ayers *et a/.,* 1952; Greenway, 1962; ; Wyn Jones and Storey, 1978; Epstein *et a/.,* 1980; Rawson *et a/.,* 1988; Richards *et a/.,* 1987). Varietal differences in foliar uptake of  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  have been reported by Gorham *et a/.* (1984) and Papa *et a/.* (1993). Dua and Bhattacharyya (1988) reported the response of pearl millet hybrids and populations to salinity stress. They found populations were relatively more tolerant to salinity than hybrids for grain yield. Tall and long ear populations were better suited in saline soils, but hybrids gave higher absolute yield than populations. Bold seeded and bristled hybrids were highly salt tolerant. They suggested that salt tolerant hybrids can be developed from inbred lines of salinity tolerant populations.

Won *et al.* (1992) studied 4 rice cultivars differing in their sensitivity to salt and reported that salt-tolerant cultivars had lower  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and higher  $K<sup>+</sup>$ contents and lower  $\mathrm{Na^{+}:K^{+}}$  ratio than susceptible cultivars, but there was no

#### *REVIEW OF LITERATURE* 27

difference in Ca2 + and Mg2+ contents. Igartua *et al.* (1994) reported large genotypic differences in grain sorghum for salt tolerance at germination and emergence stages, which were not related to variability of seeds, and poorly related to seed weight.

It has been suggested that the salt resistance of Rangpur lime compared with Etrog citron is associated with the differential accumulation of Cl in leaf and stem tissue (Grieve and Walker, 1983; Walker and Douglas, 1983; Storey and Walker, 1987). In contrast the adverse effects of high NaCI in citrus have been associated with the foliar accumulation of Na<sup>+</sup> (Behboudian *et al.*, 1986; Lloyd *et al.,* 1987). It therefore follows that salt resistance in citrus is associated with the exclusion of both  $Na^+$  and Cl (Grieve and Walker, 1983).

# 2.9.2 Variability for salt tolerance within variety

Wheat is a self-pollinated crop in which natural cross pollination involving 1 to 4% of flowers may occur. Wheat is partly self-sterile from chromosomal irregularities, or from adverse environment and this sometimes leads to extensive cross-pollination (Leonard and Martin, 1963). These authors also reported a maximum of 34% cross-pollination in a strain of Fulcaster wheat in Virginia and approximately six times as much natural cross-pollination in the secondary heads as in the primary heads of five wheat varieties. Systematic work to examine genetic variability within crops is still in its infancy

#### *REVIEW OF LITERATURE* 28

(Srivastava and Jana, 1984). Joshi (1992) reported significant variation for eight attributes including grain yield and four indexes, both under normal and saline conditions in Kharchia wheat *(Triticum aestivum* L.) collections. Allard and Bradshaw (1964) reported that populations which have more variability of heterogenous gametes can better withstand salinity. These populations were more tolerant at flowering through population buffering mechanisms. In wheat variety Blue Silver intra-varietal variation for Na<sup>+</sup> accumulation and salt tolerance occurs (Rashid, 1986).

Shah (1987) examined the second selfed generation of wheat and reported variation in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and Cl uptake. Similarly, Salam (1993) generally concluded that there is genetic variation in ion uptake within Blue Silver wheat variety.

## 2.10 Response of crop plants under different salinity forms

Ashraf *et al.* (1986d) reported the tolerance of inland and sea cliff populations of *Holcus lanatus* and *Agrostis stoloni/era* to soil salinity and salt spray. There were no differences between ecotypes in sensitivity to soil salinity, but there were differences in response to salt spray, leading to the conclusion that resistances to the two forms of salt application are independent.

Gorham *et al.* (1994b) reported that barley varieties differed in foliar uptake of sodium and chloride than uptake through roots. Storey (1995)

described the ion relations of two citrus genotype (sensitive and resistant) under conditions of high NaCl concentrations and found that calculated rates of net Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> uptake and transport were higher in plants grown in solution culture than those of plants grown in sand culture for both genotypes.

## 2.11 Selection criterion for salt tolerance

Various workers evaluated different characters for their potential as selection criteria for salt tolerance. For early screening of wheat genotypes, germinability at high salt concentration (Roy, 1991) and seedling dry and fresh weight at different levels of salinity (Prakash and Sastry, 1992) along with  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ and K+ contents are useful criteria for salt tolerance. Ashraf and McNeilly (1988) proposed a general selection criterion for salt tolerance as they suggested the use of whole plant performance for assessment of salt tolerance in wheat. Growth response to salinity is very important and can be regarded as a basis for evolution of tolerance (Kuiper *et a/.,* 1988; Weimberg and Shannon, 1988). Greenway and Munns (1980) suggested values of ion content as a selection criteria in non-halophytes.

Seed to seed screening is reported to be satisfactory and suggested for breeding salt tolerant lines (Epstein, 1976; Epstein and Norlyn, 1977). Kelman and Qualset (1991) suggested that selection in low salinity environments would produce cultivars with high yield potential for environments with moderate salinity stress (soil conductivity of  $\sim$ 7dSm-1), as may be prescribed with a controlled saline irrigation cropping system for wheat.

Falconer (1960) suggested that the relative efficiency of selection in the moderately saline and non saline environments can also be approached using the concept of genetic correlation. Cramer *et a/.* (1994a) found that salt tolerance of maize was not correlated with the  $[Na^+]$  concentration in the shoot and suggested that this is not a useful selection criterion for salt tolerance of maize. Matveev and Vakulenko (1990) reported that selection for grain weight per plant, grain weight per main ear and grain number per ear in wheat under saline conditions was found to be more advisable.

#### 2.12 Basis for current work

Biotic approaches to overcoming salinity problems have recently received considerable attention from many workers throughout the world. There are three major approaches to the problem available for improving the salinity of existing crop species. Firstly, salinity tolerance of crop species can be improved by examining variation within existing crop cultivars and selecting promising lines/genotypes (Srivastava and Jana, 1984; Kingsbury and Epstein, 1984). Secondly, variable material can be produced by artificial crossing of selfpollinated species or by which occurs naturally in out-crossing species and again the most promising lines multiplied for further selection (Ashraf *et a/.,* 1986a).

Thirdly, the tolerance of crops may be improved if genes from a wild relative can be transferred to the cultivated species either by conventional crossing techniques, or if possible through genetic engineering. wild relatives of crop plants provide a rich source of novel variation which can be introduced into crops. One of the major limitations in transferring genes for stress tolerance is the lack of good tests for tolerance which is largely due to the fact that the physiological mechanisms involved are not fully understood. There is also a great lack of knowledge of the control of these genes at the molecular level (Forster, 1992).

Wheat is grown in the crop rotation in the San Joaquin Valley. The degree of grain and biomass yield reduction per unit increase in soil electrical conductivity in San Joaquin and Impend Valley of California have been well documented (Ayers *et al.,* 1952; Francois *et al.,* 1986; Rhoades *et al.,* 1988). Richards *et al.* (1987) found significant differences between the slopes of regression lines relating grain yield to soil salinity for a diverse set of wheat cultivars in soil salinity levels ranging from 5-20  $\rm{dSm^{1}}.$ 

Kelman and Qualset (1991) reported that under saline conditions genetic variances were significant and genotype x environment interaction variances were not significant for grain and biomass yield and harvest index in wheat. Broad-sense heritabilities estimated each year were low for grain yield (0.30 and 0.10) and biomass (0.07 and 0.02). At the high saline irrigation treatment levels differences between Anza and Cajeme-71 became more apparent. These differences may relate to the differing pattern of dry matter accumulation in the two cultivars in that Anza accumulates while Cajeme-71 loses vegetative dry matter after anthesis.

Munns and Termaat (1986) hypothesized that plant responses to salinity in the long term (week, months) are largely dependant on the balance between new leaf production and death of older leaves, because of the accumulation of salts. Salam (1993) concluded that  $Na^+$ ,  $K^+$ , and Cl· accumulation,  $K^+/\mathrm{Na}^+$ ratio and osmotic pressure in wheat are all heritable traits in wheat under saline conditions.

Wheat is regarded as moderately salt tolerant among glycophyte species. Salt tolerant cultivars show selective uptake of  $K^+$  both at plant (Erdei and Trivedi, 1989) and callus levels (Trivedi *et aI.,* 1991). Plants may be ion excluders or ion includers depending on their responses to salinity. These properties tend to change in the same species at different levels of salinity. The salt tolerant species can grow at higher levels of salinity compared to sensitive species (Flowers *et a/.,* 1977). Greenway and Munns (1980) reported that monocotyledonous species can be considered as moderately resistant to salinity stress. Nagy *et al.* (1995) found that maize proved to be more susceptible than sorghum to drought and salt stresses.

Wheat productivity plays a vital role in stabilizing the economy of an agricultural country such as Pakistan. Pakistan spends a large amount of foreign exchange every year on importing wheat. In Pakistan wheat is grown on 7.8 M ha (Economic Survey of Pakistan, 1991-1992), out of which approximately 2.9 M ha are salt affected (Qureshi *et aI.,* 1990), and the area of saline arable land is growing at the rate of 250 acres per day (Rozema *et al.,* 1990). According to an estimate losses in wheat yield due to salinity damage range from  $36\%$  to  $67\%$ (on slightly affected soils to moderately affected soils respectively) (Qayyum and Malik, 1988).

It is well documented that improving salt tolerance to increase economic yield can be accompanied by genetic manipulations which are normally accomplished through hybridization and selection. Genetic diversity is the foundation of all plant breeding programmes. Systematic work to examine genetic variability within crops is still in its infancy (Srivastava and Jana, 1984), but it is evident from previous work that there are inter-specific (Maas and Hoffman, 1977; Kingsbury and Epstein, 1984; Shah *et al.,* 1987) and intraspecific variations for salt tolerance (Ashraf and McNeilly, 1988; Rashid, 1986; Singh *et al.,* 1988).

The estimation of heritability has a great value in prediction of the effect in selection (Johnson *et al.,* 1955). Teran *et al.* (1990) reported high heritability and genetic advance in germination percentage of sorghum genotypes treated with NaCl. Heritability estimates in forage and wheat grasses (Ashraf *et al.,*  1986a, 1986b and 1987) and *Sorghum bleolor* (L.) Meench (Azhar, 1988) also indicated that salt tolerance is a heritable trait and there is potential for progress through selection.

In view of above evidence the current studies were planned to extend this approach in wheat. The aim of this research was to investigate and compare two methods of improving salt tolerance of wheat. One by making selections from within existing varieties on the basis of yield per plant and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio. Secondly by breeding (crossing nearly homozygous high yielding lines with low yielding tolerant lines) to produce new combinations which will be used in further studies to determine reliable information about the genetic basis of salt tolerance. This accurate and precise information could be helpful in developing wheat varieties which can give reliable yield under saline conditions. The cultivars tested were selected on the basis of their contrasting origins and salttolerance. They were:

1) Alexandria, a pure breeding variety with high potential for yield under non-saline conditions. This was supplied by Twyford Seeds, Oxon, UK.

- 2) Kharchia-65, an Indian landrace that has been shown to be salt-tolerant (Prakash & Sastry, 1992).
- 3) KRLl-4, a pure breeding line which is a selection from Kharchia-65 with improved salt-tolerance. This was supplied by Dr. S. Quarrie, Cambridge Laboratory, Norwich, UK.

#### CHAPTER 3

STUDY OF INTER-AND INTRA-VARIETAL VARIATIONS IN WHEAT *(Triticum aestivum* L.) UNDER SALINE AND NON-SALINE **CONDITIONS** 

#### 3.1 INTRODUCTION

Existence of genetic variability (inter- or intra-varietal) is the prerequisite for any breeding programme to improve crop plants. Varietal differences in salt tolerance have been reported for many crops including wheat (Ashraf and McNeilly 1988), barley (Ayers *et al.,* 1952; Epstein *et al.,* 1980; Greenway, 1962; Rawson *et al.,* 1988; Richard *et al.,* 1987; Wyn Jones and Storey, 1978). Varietal differences in foliar uptake of Na<sup>+</sup> have been reported by Papa *et al.* (1993).

Intra-varietal variation for salt tolerance has also been reported by many workers: in rice by Flowers and Yeo (1981) , Yeo *et al.* (1988); in wheat varieties by Salam (1993) and Joshi (1992).

In view of the previous studies of all these workers, the present study was planned to extend this approach in wheat. The aims of this study were to:

- 1) Identify variability in physiological and morphological traits within and between varieties and land races.
- 2) Identify lines suitable for inclusion in later experiments to investigate

and compare different breeding strategies.

3 ) Determine the effects of the growing system on individual plant performance, specifically by comparing yield and ion uptake of plants growing in the inside and outside rows of pots.

It is imperative to use near homozygous lines from varieties to generate such information which will give more precise and accurate information about the genetic basis of salt-tolerance (Jones and Qualset, 1984). These information could be great value for developing wheat varieties which can yield reliably on saline soils.

# 3.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS

Three wheat varieties KRLl-4 (a selection from within Kharchia, reported to be more salt-tolerant and agronomically superior to Kharchia, supplied by Dr. S. Quarrie, Cambridge Laboratory, Norwich, UK), Kharchia-65 (salt tolerant reported by Prakash & Sastry (1992)) and Alexandria (unknown) were tested in this experiment to determine the extent of any interand intra-varietal variation in salt tolerance. The experiment was conducted in a glass-house at the University College of North Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor from March to July 1993. Temperature in the green-house was not controlled. No supplementary lighting was used in the experiment.

# 3.2.1 Raising the seedlings and transplanting

Seeds of the three varieties were germinated on capillary matting in a growth-room set at 20°C starling on 18-3-1993. The light intensity in the growth-room was 200-300  $\mu$  mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> PAR at leaf surface. Seedlings were transplanted into hydroponic culture in three pots on 26-3-1993. 25 I pots (52  $\times$  35  $\times$  16 cm) were used in this experiment. For air supply, 7 mm holes were made in the pots (two in the front, one in the right side and one in the left side). One 9 mm hole were also made in every pot in the front to allow for solution changes. The holes were plugged with rubber bungs to facilitate easy changes of nutrient solutions and to fix air supply needles (No. 16: Terumo Europe, Belgium). The pots were arranged along the sides of work benches to facilitate easy access for maintenance and sampling. Silicon tubing (Scientific Services, Chester, UK) was used as it automatically seals holes created by needles in it. The silicon tubing (5 mm internal diameter and 8 mm outer diameter) was fixed along the work benches and connected to the air regulator. Air from the silicon tubing to the pots was supplied through narrow (0.58 mm internal diameter and 0.96 outer diameter) polythene capillary tubing (Porlex Ltd. Hythe, Kent, England). The capillary tubing was cut into appropriate lengths and then fixed with needles at both ends, one end inserted into the silicon tubing and the other into the bung fitted in the pots (Figure 3.1). There were 45 plants per variety



Figure 3.1. (a) Expanded diagram of supportive foam collar around seedling. (b) Growth container showing aeration lines, drainage hole and lid.

grown in one pot. Each genotype was grown in single pot to avoid inter-varietal competition. Plant-to- plant and row-to-row distance of 7.0 em and 6.0 em respectively were used. Salt stress  $(125 \text{ mol m}^3 \text{ NaCl})$  was introduced in three increments over a period of five days starting on 5-4-1993. Phostrogen (0.5 g l<sup>-1</sup>, Phostrogen Ltd, Corwen, Clwyd, UK) was applied to each pot. Phostrogen is a blended 10-10-27 NPK fertiliser with 1.3% Mg. 0.4% Fe and 0.02 % Mn. A modified Long Ashton Nutrient Solution (Hewitt, 1966) was used in combination with phostrogen to supply micro-nutrients (Table 3.1). No calcium was added in the solution with the idea to grow plants under complete stress, as it is apparent from the literature that  $Ca^{2+}$  sometimes reduces the effects of salt on crop plants (laHaye and Epstein, 1969; Hyder and Greenway, 1965; Alberico and Cramer, 1993; Cramer et *aI.,* 1994a). The solution in the pots was changed every 15 days. The average temperature in the glass-house was  $21.5 \pm 0.31$ °C.

## 3.2.2 Chemical analysis.

The fourth leaf on the main stem of 27 plants from each variety was sampled on 21-4-1993 when it was fully expanded. The leaves from the plants were sampled randomly. The leaves were rinsed quickly in distilled water and blotted dry with tissue paper. The samples were placed in Eppendorf tubes and stored in a freezer set at \_10°C. Stress was removed to allow the plants to

#### *INTER-AND INTRA-VARIETAL VARIATIONS* 41

recover and produce sufficient quantities of seed to be harvested for further studies. Cell sap was extracted by crushing frozen leaf tissue in E ppendorf tubes using a metal rod with a tapered end. Small holes were made in the base of the tube and it was placed in the open top of another empty Eppendorf tube. Sap was extracted by centrifugation at 8500 rpm and collected in the second tube (Gorham et *al.,* 1984). The cell sap was diluted with distilled water for the estimation of  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  content using as atomic absorption spectrophotometer 151 (Model 151, Instrumentation Laboratory) and  $K^+ / Na^+$ ratio was determined.

Table 3.1. Composition of modified Long Ashton Nutrient Solution (Hewitt, 1966) used to supply micro-nutrients.

<b>Micro-nutrient</b>	Stock solution $(g$ liter <sup>-1</sup> )	<b>Volume of stock for</b> one litre nutrient solution $(cm-3)$
MnSO <sub>4</sub> .4H <sub>2</sub> O	22.3	
CuSO <sub>4</sub> .5H <sub>2</sub> O	2.5	$\sharp\,0.1$
ZnSO <sub>4</sub> .7H <sub>2</sub> O	2.9	
Fe EDTA		
(Monosodium complex)	37.3	0.5
$H_3BO_3$	31.0	0.1
$Na2MoO4.H2O$	1.2	0.1

# 3.2.3 Final harvest

The experiment was harvested at maturity on 12-7-1993. All 27 plants

from which the fourth leaf had been detached were harvested. The effects of removing this leaf on yield are discussed in Chapter 6. Main tiller height, number of spikes per plant, straw weight per plant, number of infertile spikelets per spike and number of fertile spikelets per spike were recorded. Threshing was done by hand and grain weight per plant, number of grains per spike, and average grain weight were determined.

#### 3.2.4 Statistical analysis

Statistical analyses were performed by using the Minitab and SYSTAT statistical packages. Analysis of variance (AN OVA) was used to assess the significance of differences between the means of the varieties. Where differences between means were found to be significant  $(P<0.05)$  an LSD test was applied at the 5% level of significance.

LSD was calculated as  $\sqrt{2 \text{EMS/N}} \times t_{df, 5\%}$ 

Where:  $EMS=$  error mean square from the analysis of variance and N=number of values for each variety.

The values of all traits recorded on plants growing in the inside and outside rows of pots for were compared using Students t test.

The coefficient of variation for all parameters was calculated as  $6^2\!/\mathrm{x}.$  To test the question of whether intrinsic variation in ion content, yield and its components varied between genotypes. The coefficients of variation were

compared using the procedure of Lewontin (1966 . For each trait and variety the individual values were converted into logarithms and the variance of these values was computed. To compare pairs of varieties (X and Y) an F ratio was calculated as:  $s^2_{\log X}$  /  $s^2_{\log Y}$  (Lewontin, 1966).

Where:

 $s^2_{log X}$  = Variance of the logarithms of genotypes X;

 $s^2_{\log Y}$  = Variance of the logarithms of genotypes Y; and  $s^2_{\log X}$  is the larger of the two variances.

This F ratio calculated for any two genotypes was then compared with the tabulated F ratio in tables of the F distribution, with  $N_{X-1}$  and  $N_{Y-1}$  degrees of freedom.

Where:  $N_{X-1}$  = Degrees of freedom of X genotype.

 $N_{Y-1}$  = Degrees of freedom of Y genotype.

If the calculated F ratio was greater than the tabulated F ratio it was concluded that intrinsic variability in the traits differed between genotypes.

#### 3.3 RESULTS

#### 3.3.1 Varietal differences

Significant differences were found between the varieties in ion uptake (Table 3.2). KRLl-4 was found to be salt tolerant and had significantly (P<0.05) low Na<sup>+</sup>, high K<sup>+</sup> and higher K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio than Alexandria and Kharchia-65. There were no significant differences in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ , K<sup>+</sup> content and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio between Alexandria and Kharchia-65.

There were significant differences  $(P<0.05)$  in yield and its components between varieties (Table 3.3). Alexandria had significanly ( $P \le 0.001$ ) higher grain weight per plant than KRLI-4 and Kharchia-65. This was due it having significantly ( $P \le 0.001$ ) more grains per spike and more fertile spikelets per spike. Kharchia-65 had significantly  $(P \le 0.001)$  more spikes per plant than Alexandria and KRL1-4. Alexandria also had significantly ( $P \le 0.001$ ) more spikes per plant and greater main tiller height than KRLI-4. KRLI-4 was significantly ( $P \le 0.001$ ) lower in straw weight per plant than Alexandria and Kharchia-65, but Alexandria had significantly  $(P \le 0.001)$  greater straw weight per plant than Kharchia-65. Kharchia-65 had  $(P \le 0.001)$  fewer infertile spikelets than Alexandria and KRLI-4.

# 3.3.2 Variability within varieties

The range between minimum and maximum values of individual plants shows that there was a large amount of variability within Alexandria, KRLI-4 and Kharchia-65 for Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup> contents and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (Table 3.4). However there were no significant differences found in coefficients of variation for ion uptake between these varieties (Table 3.5).

The range between minimum and maximum values shows that there was

-Genotypes- -------------							
<b>KRL1-4</b>		<b>Alexandria</b>		Kharchia-65			
<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>	
137	6.6	172	9.8	162	7.3	$22.4**$	
152	9.7	115	5.3	97	4.5	$19.2***$	
1.1	0.05	0.7	0.04	0.6	0.03	$0.1***$	
	$-$ D $\sim$ 0.1	$***$ D $\Lambda$ 001					

Table 3.2. Means, S.E and least significant differences for leaf ion contents (mol  $m<sup>-3</sup>$ ) and  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

 $*$  = P<0.01,  $*$  + = P<0.001

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 3.1-3.3.

Table 3.3. Means, S.E and least significant differences for grain weight per plant and various yield components in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.



Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 3.4-3.11.

<b>Trait</b>	Genotypes-									
		<b>KRL1-4</b>		Alexandria		Kharchia-65				
	<b>Minimum</b>	<b>Maximum</b>	<b>Minimum</b>	<b>Maximum</b>	<b>Minimum</b>	<b>Maximum</b>				
$Na+$	87	217	70	300	82	274				
$K^+$	108	385	67	203	56	156				
$K+/Na+$	0.7	1.8	0.4	1.4	0.4	1.1				

Table 3.4. Minimum and maximum values of leaf ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^+/\text{Na}^+$ ratio in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

Table 3.5. Coefficients of variation (CV %) and variances of logarithms  $(s^2_{log})$  in parentheses for leaf ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

<b>Trait</b>	-----------------------	-Genotypes- ******************************					
	<b>KRL1-4</b>	<b>Alexandria</b>	Kharchia-65				
	$CV\%$	$CV\%$	$CV\%$				
$Na+$	25.0(0.010404)	29.6(0.017636)	23.4(0.010545)				
$K^+$	33.1(0.010384)	24.0(0.009545)	24.0(0.010531)				
$K^+/Na^+$	25.0(0.012277)	27.7(0.013202)	26.1(0.010778)				

There were no significant differences between any coefficient of variation.

also large variability within Alexandria, KRLI-4 and Kharchia-65 for grain weight per plant and most of its components (Table 3.6).The landrace Kharchia-65 had significantly greater variability in grain weight per plant, main tiller height, number of spikes per plant, and average grain weight than the pure breeding line Alexandria. Alexandria had significantly higher greater variation in number of infertile spike lets per spike and less for main tiller height and average grain weight than KRLI-4. Kharchia-65 had significantly greater variation in main tiller height and number of infertile spikelets per spike than KRLI-4(Table 3.7).

The frequency distributions of each variety for  $Na^+$  content,  $K^+ / Na^+$ ratio and grain weight per plant are given in Figures 3.2, 3.3 and 3.4. These illustrate the wide distribution of values for each trait observed within each variety.

## 3.3.3 Comparison between plants growing in inside and outside rows

To assess whether individual plant performance was affected by position within the pot, the data were analyzed to compare the means of plants growing in inside and outside rows. Plants growing in the outside rows  $o^{\ell}$  pots might have received more light and have had higher transpiration and hence ion uptake and growth than plants growing in the inside rows of pots. In the case of Kharchia-65, there were no significant differences  $(t_{\text{(cal)}} < t_{\text{(tab)}})$  between inside and



Table 3.6. Minimum and maximum values of grain weight per plant and various yield components in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

Table 3.7. Coefficients of variation (CV %) and variances of logarithms ( $s^2_{log}$ ) in parentheses for grain weight per plant and various yield components in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.



Note: Values with the same letter are significantly different at 5% level of significance. Values without letters are not significantly different.



Figure 3.2 Frequency distribution of the three wheat varietifor sodium ion content under saline conditions.







Figure 3.4 Frequency distribution of the three wheat varieties for grain weight per plant under non-saline conditions.

#### *INTER-AND INTRA-VARIETAL VARIATIONS 52*

outside plants for any parameter studied except for main tiller height (Tables 3.8 and 3.11). There were also no significant differences  $(t_{(cal)} < t_{(tab)})$  between inside and outside plants in any parameter in KRLl-4 (Tables 3.9 and 3.12). However in the case of Alexandria outside plants had significantly  $(t_{(cal)} > t_{(tab)})$ higher Na<sup>+</sup> content than inside plants. Outside plants also had greater main tiller height, more infertile spikelets per spike, fewer grains per spike and low average grain weight than inside plants in Alexandria (Tables 3.10 and 3.13).

## 3.4 DISCUSSION

#### 3.4.1 Inter-varietal variation

Salt tolerance mechanisms vary from cultivar to cultivar within species (Greenway and Munns, 1980). The results of these studies indicate significant inter-varietal variation for leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  content between the three wheat varieties tested. The varieties were also found to differ significantly in  $\mathrm{K}^+/\mathrm{Na}^+$ ratio. Similarly Ashraf and McNeilly (1988) reported significant differences under saline conditions between nine wheat cultivars for  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  content. KRL1-4 which was found to be highly salt tolerant had lower Na<sup>+</sup>, high K<sup>+</sup> and high  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio than Alexandria and Kharchia-65. Therefore these results suggest that there is a possibility in wheat to select tolerant genotypes by selecting for these physiological traits. Similarly Shannon and Noble (1995) reported variability in salt tolerance among subterranean clover cultivars and

Inside plants					
<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	t test	df
160	9.5	164			23
92	5.8	102	6.8		24
0.6	0.05	0.6	0.04	$-0.70NS$	24
				<b>Outside plants</b>	$11.6 - 0.21$ NS $-1.19NS$

Table 3.8. Means, S.E of leaf ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio of inside and outside plants in Kharchia-65 wheat under saline conditions.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

Table 3.9. Means, S.E of leaf ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio of inside and outside plants in KRLI-4 wheat under saline conditions.



Table 3.10. Means, S.E of leaf ion contents and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio of inside and outside plants in Alexandria wheat under saline conditions.



\*  $= P < 0.05$ 

<b>Trait</b>	Inside plants		<b>Outside plants</b>			
	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	t test	df
Grain weight per plant (g)	4.1	0.6	3.1	0.3	1.44NS	18
Main tiller height (cm)	72.8	1.7	81.9	0.9	$-4.64*$	19
Number of spikes per plant	4.2	0.4	3.5	0.3	1.50NS	23
Straw weight per plant (g)	3.1	0.4	2.9	0.3	0.47NS	21
Infertile spikelets per spike	0.7	0.2	0.5	0.1	1.36NS	20
Fertile spikelets per spike	12.4	0.3	12.5	0.2	$-0.40NS$	21
Number of grains per spike	24.4	1.3	26.3	0.6	$-1.30NS$	18
Average grain weight (mg)	36.0	2.0	33.0	1.0	1.20NS	24

Table 3.11. Means, S.E of grain weight per plant and various yield components of inside and outside plant in Kharchia-65 wheat.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

\* =  $P < 0.05$ 

Table 3.12. Means, S.E of grain weight per plant and various yield components of inside and outside plant in KRL1-4 wheat.



 $NS = P > 0.05$ 





 $\overline{\text{NS}} = \text{P} > 0.05$ 

\* =  $P < 0.05$ 

#### *INTER-ANDINTRA-VARIETAL VARIATIONS 56*

concluded that improvement in salt tolerance is possible through selection. Salama *et al.* (1994) concluded that salt tolerance in wheat may be due to different capabilities of roots to exclude  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and maintenance of internal  $K<sup>+</sup>$ and  $Mg^{2+}$  concentrations. However, in common with the results obtained here many other workers have reported that salt tolerance in wheat also depends on maintaining a high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (Rana *et al.*, 1980; Rashid, 1986; Shah *et al.*, 1987; Gorham *et al.,* 1987).

There were also significant differences between varieties in yield and in its components. Alexandria was higher yielding than KRLl-4 and Kharchia-65 due to more fertile spikelets and grains per spike. Alexandria also had significantly greater average grain weight and straw weight per plant then KRLl-4.

Overall it was concluded from the results that KRLl-4 is salt tolerant but potentially lower yielding than Alexandria. However it should be borne in mind that comparisons for yield are not reliable for saline conditions because salinity was removed during the growth period.

# 3.4.2 Intra-varietal variation

There were intra-varietal variations in ion contents and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio within each variety. Differences within varieties were larger than differences between varieties. Comparison of inside and outside plants showed that this variability was generally not due to sampling position. All varieties showed a wide range of values for ion uptake and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio.

However overall, variability in Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup> content and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio was found to be similar in the 3 varieties. There was a lot of overlap between the varieties so that for example, although Alexandria had higher maximum Na<sup>+</sup> than maximum  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  for KRL1-4, its minimum  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  was lower than the minimum Na<sup>+</sup> revealed for KRL1-4 (Table 3.4). Yeo and Flowers (1984) reported higher variability in  $Na^+$  than in  $K^+$  levels in rice under saline conditions.

There was variability within Alexandria, KRLl-4 and Kharchia-65 for yield and its components except main tiller height (cm) and number of fertile spikelets per spike. Therefore these results suggest that there are intra-varietal variations for ion content, yield and yield components and there is possibility of selection within a variety for these traits. Such variability within wheat has been reported by many workers, in Blue Silver (Rashid, 1986; Shah, 1987; Salam, 1993) and in Kharchia Goshi,1992). The results provided evidence that individual plants of the landrace Kharchia-65 were more variable for yield then those of the pure breeding lines. However variability in ion uptake was similar in the 3 varieties. It was expected that landraces should have more variability than pure genotypes. However there were no significant differences found in variability in Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup> uptake and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio between Alexandria, KRL1-4 (selection from within Kharchia-65) and Kharchia-65 (landrace).

However significantly higher variability was found for grain weight per plant, number of spikes per plant, main tiller height, number of infertile spikelets per spike and average grain weight in Kharchia-65 (landrace) than in Alexandria (pure variety) under non-saline conditions. Kharchia-65 also had significantly higher variability in main tiller height and number of infertile spikelets per spike than KRLl-4 (selection from within Kharchia-65) under non-saline conditions.

To determine if these observed differences between individual plants were due to real genetic differences individual plants were selected, multiplied and then tested in replicated randomised experiments. These are described in subsequent Chapters.

Subsequent experiments aimed to assess:

1) The possibility of making selections within varieties to increase yield (either by selecting for  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio or yield). Greenway and Munns (1980) suggested values of ion content as a selection criteria in nonhalophytes. Yield was positively correlated with  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio in wheat (Salam *et al.,* 1992; Salam 1993). This correlation suggests the possibility of selection on the basis of high  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio.

#### *INTER-AND INTRA-VARIETAL VARIATIONS 59*

2) The potential for crossing salt-tolerant with high yielding lines, to determine the heritability of traits and the possibility of increasing yield by this method. Following this experiment two lines per variety were selected on bases of high and low  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio. Two lines per variety were also selected on bases of high and low yield per plant (Table 3.14). Sebsequent experiments were intended to assess the relative benefits of selecting for either high yield or high  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio.

# *INTER-AND INTRA-VARIETAL VARIATIONS* 60

Table 3.14. Means of K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio and yield for three wheat varieties and selections with high (H) and low (L) values of individual traits from within three varieties.



 $\sim$ 

 $\sim$   $\sim$
#### CHAPTER 4

# EFFECTS OF LEAF AGE ON ION CONTENT IN WHEAT UNDER SALINE CONDITIONS.

#### 4.1 INTRODUCTION

It is considered by many workers that biological variation in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$ contents is an important factor in the genetic basis of salt tolerance in wheat Goshi *et al.,* 1979; Shah *et al.,* 1987; Singh *et aI.,* 1988; Gorham, 1988; Salam, 1993). Hence it has been suggested that ion content can be used as a breeding tool for selecting salt-tolerant genotypes. Therefore it is very important to know the extent of variation in  $\mathrm{Na}^+$ , K<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> contents in leaves. Many people have measured ion contents, usually by sampling at a single time from fully expanded fourth or flag leaves. However it is very important to know the pattern of ion uptake of genotypes, because genotypes initially with a low content might have a higher content at later growth stages. In breeding, differences in phenology are also important. When comparing early and late maturing varieties it is impossible to harvest the same leaf from all plants, at the same growth stage and on the same day. Such variation could give misleading information if differences in maturity are significantly large. Jones and Qualset (1984) suggested that precise and efficient analytical techniques are needed to confirm such biological variation in plants.

#### *EFFECT OF AGE ON ION UPTAKE 62*

Differences in ion content due to leaf age must be identified because it is important in determining the ionic differences between tolerant and sensitive wheat genotypes. The experiments reported in this Chapter were done to examine if differences between genotypes in ion content and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio were consistent over a range of sampling dates. A later experiment (Chapter 5) looked at variations in ion content at different leaf positions.

#### 4.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS

#### 4.2.1 Experiment 2

Three wheat varieties Alexandria, Kharchia-65 and KRL1-4 were tested in this experiment, to see if differences between varieties in ion uptake and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio were consistent over a range of sampling dates. It was conducted in a glass-house at the University of Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor during the period October to December 1993. Temperature was not controlled and no supplementary lighting was used. Average temperature in the glass-house was  $15.4 \pm 0.56$ °C.

#### 4.2.1.1 Raising the seedlings

The seeds of the three varieties were germinated in a growth-room set at 20°C on capillary matting starting on 29-10-1993. The light intensity in the growth-room was 200-300  $\mu$  mol m $^{-2}$  s $^{-1}$  PAR at the leaf surface. Seedlings were transplanted into hydroponic culture in four plastic pots on 5-11-1993.

#### *EFFECT OF AGE ON ION UPTAKE 63*

The pots were painted black on the outside with bitumenized paint to prevent light encouraging algal growth in the nutrient solution (Figure 4.1). The nutrient solution was aerated as described previously (section 3.2.1). Each polystyrene lid was painted black and bored with 16 holes using a 9 mm heated cork borer. The holes were spaced to give a plant-to-plant and row-to-row distance of 4 cm. There were 4 plants per variety grown in each of four replicates. A completely randomized design was used. Size of the pot was 21  $\times$  $21 \times 23$  cm. Salt stress (100 mol m<sup>-3</sup> NaCl) was introduced in three increments over a period of five days starting on 16-11-1993. Macro- and micro-nutrients were added in the solution following the procedure described in Chapter 3.

#### 4.2.1.2 Chemical analysis

The fourth leaf from a single plant per variety per replication was sampled on 7-12-1993 (28 days after transplanting), 14-12-1993 (35 days after transplanting), 21-12-1993 (42 days after transplanting) and 28-12-1993 (49 days after transplanting). Leaves were fully expanded on 14-12-1993. The leaves were rinsed quickly in distilled water and blotted dry with tissue paper. The samples were placed in Eppendorf tubes and stored in a freezer set at - 10°C. Cell sap was extracted and cation concentrations determined as described in Chapter 3. Chlorides were measured withan ion selective electrode



Figure 4.1. (a) Expanded diagram of supportive foam collar around seedling. (b) Growth container showing aeration lines, drainage hole and lid.

 $(Microprocessor Ionalyzer/901)$ .

#### 4.2.1.3 Statistical analysis

Statistical analysis were performed by using the Minitab and SYSTAT statistical packages. Analyses of variance (ANOVA) were used to assess significant differences ( $P < 0.05$ ) between means of the varieties. They were performed separately for each harvest and are presented in appendices 4.1-4.16.  $4.2.2$  Experiment 3

A second experiment was conducted in a glass-house at Pen Y Ffridd Field Station, Bangor during October to December 1994. The temperature of the glass-house was maintained at 18-20°C. The natural day light was supplemented when necessary by 400 W Son-T Sodium vapour lamps to provide a photoperiod of 16 hrs.

#### 4.2.2.1 Raising the seedlings

Three  $S_1$  selections Alex-1, KRL-24 and Khar-1 (their origin is detailed in Table 3.14, Chapter 3) were tested at  $100$  mol m $^{\text{-3}}$  NaCl in this experiment. The seeds were sown in the glass-house at 18-20°C on capillary matting starting on 24-10-1994. Seedlings were transplanted into hydroponic culture on 3-11-1994 (replication 1 and 2) and 4-11-1994 (replication 3). A total of 60 plants (20 plants per selection per replication) were grown in three replications. The plant-to-plant and row-to-row distance was 3.S cm and 6.0 cm respectively. A

#### EFFECT OF AGE *ON ION* UPTAKE *66*

completely randomized design was used. Size of the pot was  $52 \times 35 \times 16$  cm. Salt stress (100 mol m $^3$  NaCl) was introduced in three increments over a period of five days starting on 9-11-1994. Aeration was supplied as described in Chapter 3. Macro and micro nutrients were added in the solution following the procedure described in Chapter 3.

### 4.2.2.2 Chemical analysis

Fourth leaves from two plants per variety per replication were sampled on 26-11-1993 (23 days after transplanting), 3-12-1993 (30 days after transplanting), 10 -12-1993 (37 days after transplanting) and 17-12-1993 (44 days after transplanting). The leaves were rinsed quickly in distilled water and blotted dry with tissue paper. The samples were placed in Eppendorf tubes and stored in a freezer set at \_10°C. Cell sap was extracted and cation concentrations determined as described in Chapter 3. Chlorides were measured with an ion selective electrode (Microprocessor Ionalyzer/901).

#### 4.2.2.3 Statistical analysis

Statistical analyses were performed by using the Minitab, SYSTAT statistical packages. Analyses of variance (ANOVA) were used to assess significant differences (P<0.05) between means of the varieties. They were performed separately for each harvest and are presented in appendices 4.17-4.32. The original data and their standard errors are presented in appendices 1 and 2.

#### 4.3 RESULTS

#### 4.3.1 Experiment 2

There were inconsistencies found in the increase in ion content from the first to the final harvest (Figures 4.2 and 4.3). This may be due to the limited number of plants tested or may be due to genetic variability within varieties as described in Chapter 3.

## 4.3.1.1 Harvest effects on ion uptake and  $K^*/\text{Na}^+$  ratio

The general trend in all varieties was for  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $Cl<sup>+</sup>$  to increase, and  $K<sup>+</sup>$ and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio to decrease. However the trends were not consistent for all varieties throughout the sampling period (Figures 4.2 and 4.3).

## 4.3.1.2 Varietal effects on ion contents and K/Na ratio

There were no significant differences in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  content and  $K^{\ast}/Na^{\ast}$  ratio between varieties at 28, 35, 42 and 49 days after transplanting. This is due to the large S.E's in relation to treatment means (appendix 1). However there were significant differences  $(P<0.05)$  in Cl content, where KRLl-4 had significantly lower Cl- content than Alexandria and Kharchia-65. Although there were no significant differences between the varieties at any sampling dates, the differences were found to be consistent between Alexandria and KRL1-4 in Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>+</sup> content and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (Figures 4.2, 4.3).



(b) Chloride concentration with time 460 420 t  $\frac{380}{5}$  $\frac{15}{15}$  340  $+$ . پ  $\frac{25}{8}$  300  $+$  $\frac{2}{3}$  260  $+$  $\frac{1}{2}$  220  $+$  $\frac{8}{5}$  180  $+$ 140 100~1------+1-------------r1------------11-------------r1------ ~ ~ ~ ~ Days after transplanting  $-\rightarrow$  Alexandria  $\rightarrow$  Kharchia-65 $\rightarrow$  KRL1-4

--------------------------------------- Figure 4.2. Effect of age on (a)-  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  (b)- Cl contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.



**3** I  $\begin{array}{c} \n\text{sum}\n\$  $\sum_{i=1}^{10} 1.5 +$  $P_{\text{otass}}$ <br> $+$ (b) Potassium/sodium (ratio) with time I O.5~-----+I-------------+I-------------+I------------~I------ I  $28 \hspace{1.5cm} 35 \hspace{1.5cm} 42 \hspace{1.5cm} 49$ Days after transplanting  $\rightarrow$  Alexandria  $\rightarrow$  Kharchia-65 $\rightarrow$  KRL1-4

Figure 4.3. Effect of age on (a)- K<sup>+</sup> content (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) (b)- K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> (ratio) in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

--

#### 4.3.2 Experiment 3

The trends in the results of this experiment were found to be more consistent than those of experiment 2. This is because double the number of plants were sampled in this experiment and as result the 8.E's were smaller in relation to the means (appendix 2).

## 4.2.2.1 Harvest effects on ion uptake and  $K^*/Na^+$  ratio

The trend in all  $S_1$  lines was for  $Na^+$  and  $Cl^-$  to increase and  $K^+$  and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio to decrease. The trend in ion contents and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio were found to be consistent between Alex-l and KRL-24. Khar-l was found to be less consistent than these varieties (Figures 4.4 and 4.S). However the data obtained for this selection in experiment 3 was more consistent than the data obtained in experiment 2.

### 4.3.2.2 Varietal effects on ion contents and  $K^*/N^*$  ratio

There were no significant differences between varieties in  $\mathrm{Na}^+$ , Cl and  $K^+$  content and  $K^+$ /Na<sup>+</sup> ratio, except that KRL-24 had significantly (P<0.05) higher K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio than at 30 days after transplanting. Alex-1 also had significantly ( $P < 0.05$ ) higher Cl- content then KRL-24 at 23 and 30 days after transplanting.

Although most of the differences between the varieties in ion content and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio were found to be non significant as in experiment 2, differences



Figure 4.4. Effect of age on (a)-  $\text{Na}^+$  (b)- Cl contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) in selections from within three wheat varieties under saline conditions.



Figure 4.5. Effect of age on (a)-  $K^+$  content (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) (b)-  $K^+/Na^+$  (ratio) in selections from within three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

#### EFFECT OF AGE *ON ION* UPTAKE *73*

between Alex-1 and KRL-24 in ion content and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio were found to be consistent (Figure.  $4.4$  and  $4.5$ )

#### 4.4 DISCUSSION

In experiment 2, there were no significant differences between these varietes in ion contents and  $K^*/Na^+$  ratio at any sampling date. This might be due to the smaller number of plants tested in experiment 2 or might be due to the variability within varieties as identified in Chapter 3. The S.E's for all parameters were also larger in relation to the means in experiment 2. Therefore, differences were found to be non significant between the varieties.

A greater number of plants for  $S_1$  lines were tested in experiment 3. Although the S.E.'s were smaller, again there were no significant differences between the genotypes, except for *K+/Na* + ratio at 30 days and CI- at 23 and 30 days. It is possible that because all these lines were selected on the basis of high *K+/Na* + ratio (Table 3.14) and the leaves were fully expanded at 30 days after transplanting in this experiment differences between varietes were smaller than in experiment 2.

The differences between genotypes in ion content and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio were found to be consistent in both studies except for Kharchia-65. Khar-1 was found to be intermediate between Alex-1 and KRL-24 at three out of four sampling dates. This variability between sampling dates suggests that these

#### EFFECT OF *AGE ON ION* UPTAKE *74*

physiological traits may be less useful when comparing genotypes. Generally  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and Cl<sup>-</sup> content were found to increase and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio were found to decrease with leaf age in both studies. It is suggested from the results that sampling should be done when leaves are fully expanded and at least 6 leaves per genotype should also be sampled. These finding are considered elsewhere in this thesis. Differences in ion content between varieties were generally consistent over time.

#### **CHAPTER 5**

## STUDY OF WHEAT VARIETAL BEHAVIOUR IN HYDROPONIC AND SOIL CULTURE

### 5.1 INTRODUCTION

The main purpose of this experiment was to study the performance of different wheat cultivars in soil versus performance in solution culture and the correlation in performance of the varieties in these systems under saline conditions. The majority of the research on salinity has been done in solution culture as it is easy to standardise and control salinity. It also avoids potential confounding effects due to effects of salinity on soil structure. The hydroponic medium tends to be acid to facilitate availability and uptake of trace elements especially iron, whereas most soils are more pH neutral and in many saltaffected areas in Pakistan they are alkaline as well. Electrical conductivity in solution culture is relatively constant whereas in soil it fluctuates in response to rainfall and irrigation. Therefore there is a need to show that performance in solution culture correlates with performance in soil culture if breeding and selection is to be done in solution culture. Storey (1995) reported that rates of net  $K^+$ , Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> uptake and transport of two genotypes of citrus grown in solution culture were substantially higher than those of plants grown in sand culture and that increase in solution culture was greater for a salt resistant lime than salt a sensitive lime.

There is very little research published on this topic. Hence the present studies were conducted to study the performance of tolerant and susceptible varieties of wheat in soil versus performance in solution culture and the correlations in performance of the varieties in the two systems.

### 5.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS

In this experiment seven wheat varieties were tested (Table 5.1) It was conducted in a glass-house at the University of Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor during summer 1994. Temperature was not controlled and no supplementary lighting was used. Average temperature was 25.9°C (maximum 37.8°C and minimum 14.0°C).

Variety	Origin	Response	Source	Reference
1- SARC-III	Pakistan	Tolerant	Professor R.H.Qureshi, U.A.F., Pakistan	
2- KRL1-4	India	Tolerant	Dr. S. Quarrie, Norwich, London	Chapter 3
3- Alexandria	Netherlands	Susceptible	Twyford Seeds, UK.	Chapter 3
4-LU26S	Pakistan	Tolerant	Dr. A. Salam, U.A.F., Pakistan	Ashraf & McNeilly (1988)
5- Bhawalpur-73	Pakistan	Unknown	U.A.F., Pakistan	
6- Kharchia-65	India	Tolerant	Dr. S. Quarrie, Norwich, London	Prakash $\&$ Sastry (1992)
7- Blue Silver	Pakistan	Unknown	Dr. A. Salam, U.A.F., Pakistan	

Table 5.1. Varieties and their origin, response to NaCl, source and review in the literature.

#### 5.2.1 Raising the seedlings

Seeds of the seven wheat varieties were sown on capillary matting on 15- 6-1994 in a growth-room set at  $17.5^{\circ}$ C. Seedlings were transplanted on 23-6-1994 into each system. Sixteen plants per variety per pot with plant-to-plant and row-to-row distance of 4 cm were grown in three replications in each system. A Completely Randomized Design was used. Pot size was 21  $\times$  21  $\times$ 23 cm for both hydroponics and soil culture. Salt stress  $(100 \text{ mol m}^{-3} \text{ NaCl})$ was commenced on 29-6-1994 and introduced in three increments over a period of five days in both systems.

#### 5.2.1.1 Hydroponic culture solution

For plants grown in hydroponics the macro and micro nutrients were added in solution following the procedure described in section 3.2, Chapter 3. Seedlings were transplanted following the procedure described in section 4.2.1.1, Chapter 4.

#### 5.2.1.2 Soil culture

Soil (clay loam) was taken from a cultivated field on the College Farm, that had been in a rotation of cereals and grass. It was sieved using a 2 mm sieve to remove the stones and placed in the pots.

To supply macro nutrients 0.5 g phostrogen (see Chapter 3) per litre was added in two litres water. It was applied twice, at sowing and fifteen days later

#### *SOIL AND HYDROPONIC CULTURE* 78

to each pot. No micro nutrients were applied. Two litres  $100 \text{ mol m}^3$  NaCl solution was applied twice a week to each pot. It was applied very carefully and slowly to avoid excessive leaching.

## 5.2.1.2.1 Electrical conductivity  $(dS/m)$

Three extra soil pots without plants were included in the experiment. Samples were taken regularly from these pots, usually before and one day after applying the saline water. Soil samples were air dried and distilled water was added in the ratio 1:5. Samples were stirred for five minutes and then the solution was extracted using a funnel and filter paper. The EC of the extract was measured and then calculated as follows:

 $EC_{\epsilon} = 6.4 \times EC_{1.5}$  (Talsma, 1968; Loveday *et al.,* 1972)

On occasions when the soil was dry and  $EC_{\epsilon}$  was higher than  $12 \text{ dS/m}$ one litre water per pot was applied in the soil to moisten the soil and decrease the EC. The maximum EC, recorded during the growth period was 18.3 dS/m and the average  $EC_{\epsilon}$  was 11.1 dS/m whereas the EC in hydroponic culture was 10 dS/m.

#### 5.2.2 Chemical analysis

Youngest fully-expanded leaves from two plants per variety per replication were sampled on 12-7-1994 (fourth leaf) and 01-8-1994 (flag leaf). The leaves were rinsed quickly in distilled water and blotted dry with tissue paper. The samples were placed in Eppendorf tubes and stored in a freezer set at -10°C. Cell sap was extracted and ion contents were determined following the method of Gorham et *al.* (1984) as described previously (section 3.2.2). The cell sap was diluted with distilled water for the estimation of cations (Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup>) using an atomic absorption spectrophotometer-lSI (Model 151, Instrumentation Laboratory). Chlorides (Cl.) were measured with an ion selective electrode (Microprocessor Ionalyzer/901).

The experiment was harvested at maturity on 28-08-94 and data were recorded for main tiller height, spikes per plant, tillers per plant, straw dry weight, infertile spikelets per spike and fertile spikelets per spike. Tiller index was calculated by using the formula:

Tiller index = Spikes per plant  $\times$  100 /Tillers per plant

Threshing was done by hand and grain weight per plant, grain dry weight per spike, number of grains per plant, number of grains per spike and average grain weight were determined. Dry weight were determined following oven drying at BO°C for 4B hours.

#### 5.2.3 Statistical analysis

Statistical analyses were performed by using the Minitab and SYSTAT statistical packages using GLM to assess significant differences (P>0.05) between the means of the varieties and systems (appendices 5.1-5.25). Where differences between means were found to be significant (P<0.05) an LSD test was applied at the 5% level of significance.

LSD was calculated as  $\sqrt{2}$   $\times$  [ S.E. of Means $\times$  t<sub>df5%</sub>]

Variety means for parameters studied were plotted to determine the relationships between these parameters in hydroponic and soil culture and values of the linear correlation coefficient (r) and the coefficient of determination  $(r^2)$ were computed.

#### 5.3 RESULTS

In the following sections effects of variety are presented as means of two growing systems, and effects of growing systems as means of seven varieties. The performance of varieties in the two systems was studied using correlation analysis.

## $5.3.1$  Effects of growing system

The effects of growing system under saline conditions on anion and cation uptake, number of grains per plant and various yield components ( Tables 5.2 and 5.3). Plants grown in hydroponic culture had a yield significantly ( $(P\leq 0.001)$  lower and approximately 10% of those grown in soil. This was due to fewer grains per plant, fewer grains per spike. Average grain weight of plants grown in hydroponic culture was also very low ( $P \le 0.000$ ). In comparison to these yield components, number of spikes per plant, number of tillers per plant,



Table 5.2. Effect of culture systems on yield per plant and yield components of wheat (data are the means of seven varieties) under saline conditions.

 $*** = P < 0.001$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 5.13-5.25.



Table 5.3. Effect of culture systems on ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  ratio of wheat (data are the means of seven varieties) under saline conditions.

 $*** = P > 0.001$ 

 $\sim$ 

 $\sim$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 5.1-5.12

straw weight per plant and number of infertile spikelets per spike were much less affected. The number of alive plants per pot was much less significantly lower  $(P \le 0.000)$  in hydroponic than in soil culture.

Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> contents were significantly higher ( $P \le 0.001$ ) in plants grown in hydroponic culture than in plants grown in soil.  $K^+$ ,  $Ca^{2+}$  and  $Mg^{2+}$ contents were significantly lower  $(P \le 0.01)$  in plants grown in hydroponic culture than in plants grown in soil.  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio was also significantly lower  $(P \le 0.001)$  in plants grown in hydroponics than in plants grown in soil. The trends were the same in both the fourth and flag leaf.

#### 5.3.2 Varietal effects

#### 5.3.2.1 Yield and yield components

The effects of varieties on yield and yield components are shown in Table 5.4. The two salt sensitive varieties Alexandria and Bhawalpur-73 had significantly lower ( $P \le 0.001$ ) yield than the other varieties due to fewer grains per plant, grains per spike and lower average grain weight. LU26S was also lower yielding than SARC-III, KRLI-4, Kharchia-65 and Blue Silver due to decrease in grains per plant, grains per spike, grain weight per spike, average grain weight, but the differences were non significant. Alexandria and Bhawalpur-73 had significantly  $l$  (P $\leq$ 0.001) fewer alive plants per pot than SARC-III and Kharchia-65. KRLI-4, LU26S and Blue Silver also had more

Table 5.4. Varietal effects on yield, and yield components of seven wheat varieties (data are the means of two growing systems) under saline conditions.

Trait	<b>SARC-III</b>		<b>KRL1-4</b>		Alexandria		<b>LU26S</b>		<b>Bhawalpur-73</b>		Kharchia-65		<b>Blue Silver</b>		
	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>
Grain weight per plant (mg)	678	262	642	223	247	98	540	259	220	72	640	212	700	286	$160***$
Alive plants per pot	10.5	0.7	9.5	1.1	8.2	1.7	9.7	1.8	7.5	2.0	10.7	0.7	9.3	1.3	$1.1***$
Main tiller height (cm)	51.4	3.5	54.3	2.9	50.9	6.1	49.9	5.6	45.4	4.6	55.6	5.0	51.2	3.1	$6.8*$
Spikes per plant	1.5	0.1	1.1	0.1	1.4	0.1	1.5	0.1	1.3	0.2	1.6	0.2	1.4	0.1	<b>NS</b>
Straw weight per plant (mg)	790	55	637	46	1028	55	1058	110	1277	144	818	97	625	62	259***
Infertile spikelets per spike	2.7	0.1	1.9	0.1	1.7	0.1	3.3	0.2	3.8	0.2	1.8	0.2	2.5	0.1	$0.4***$
Fertile spikelets per spike	10.0	0.6	11.0	0.6	10.9	0.9	9.2	1.3	9.4	0.5	10.2	0.8	8.0	0.4	$1.2***$
Tillers per plant	1.5	0.1	1.1	0.1	1.6	0.1	1.7	0.1	1.6	0.2	1.8	0.2	1.5	0.1	<b>NS</b>
Tiller index	98	1.3	100	0.0	89	3.7	88	3.5	86	4.5	93	3.3	89	1.7	$7.2**$
Grains per plant	19.7	4.3	19.9	3.1	12.2	3.0	15.2	5.6	9.6	1.9	22.9	5.0	16.2	4.1	$7.1***$
Grains per spike	13.3	2.9	17.9	2.8	8.3	1.9	9.7	3.3	7.2	1.2	13.4	2.6	10.8	2.1	$4.3***$
Grain weight per spike (mg)	461	186	590	212	170	66	350	167	160	53	380	132	430	165	$150***$
Average grain weight (mg)	27	7.4	32	12.9	15	4.6	24	9.9	20	3.8	24	7.0	31	10.3	<b>NS</b>

NS = P > 0.05<br>\* = P < 0.05

 $= P < 0.05$ 

\*\* =  $P < 0.01$ 

 $*** = P < 0.001$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 5.13-5.25.

alive plants per pot than Bhawalpur-73.

#### 5.3.2.2 Anion and cation uptake

There were significant differences  $(P<0.05)$  between the varieties in contents of all ions in fourth leaf, and of all ion contents except  $Cl^-$  and  $Ca^{+2}$ in the flag leaf (fable 5.5). The general trends in ion content between varieties were the same in both leaves. Alexandria, LU26S and Bhawalpur-73 had higher  $(P \le 0.001)$  Na<sup>+</sup> than SARC-III, KRL1-4 and Kharchia-65. Alexandria, LU26S, Bhawalpur-73 and Blue Silver had lower ( $P \le 0.01$ ) K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio than SARC-III, KRLI-4 and Kharchia-65. Alexandria and Bhawalpur-73 had high Cl<sup>-</sup> (P<0.01) but lower Ca<sup>2+</sup> (P<0.05) and Mg<sup>2+</sup> than SARC-III, KRL1-4, LU26S and Kharchia-65. Blue Silver had low  $Ca^{2+}$  and  $Mg^{2+}$  in fourth leaf and also high  $Mg^{2+}$  in flag leaf.

#### 4.3.3 Correlation coefficients

In this section linear correlation were calculated using the data of the two systems (hydroponics and soil culture), separately and combined. The relationships between the valuse of parameters recorded in hydroponic and soil culture were also investigated.

## 5.3.3.1 Relations between yield and yield components in both systems and in combined data

In soil culture, yield per plant was significantly positively correlated with number of grains per plant, number of grains per spike, grain weight per spike, average grain weight and negatively correlated with straw weight per plant but

Trait	<b>SARC-III</b>		<b>KRL1-4</b>		Alexandria		<b>LU26S</b>			Bhawalpur-73	Kharchia-65		<b>Blue Silver</b>		
Fourth leaf	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	Means	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	Means	$\pm$ S.E	Means	$\pm$ S.E	Means	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>
$Na+$	63	9.2	65	14.7	118	11.4	99	11.6	100	16.4	71	13.5	121	27.6	$30.6***$
$\rm K^*$	169	13.7	172	16.1	139	11.2	193	14.4	152	16.8	185	17.7	155	25.1	$36.9*$
$K^*/Na^*$	3.1	0.6	4.1	1.4	1.4	0.3	2.0	0.3	1.9	0.5	3.6	1.1	1.9	0.6	$1.6***$
$Cl^{\cdot}$	150	13.6	147	15.1	198	13.8	152	28.7	228	22.7	171	22.5	177	28.2	$42.6**$
$Ca2+$	17	7.3	18	8.0	7.6	2.8	17	7.2	10	4.5	10	4.5	10	4.6	$8.6*$
$Mg^{2+}$	24	3.6	20	1.3	13	1.5	21	1.2	17	2.7	23	3.4	13	1.6	$6.5**$
<b>Flag leaf</b>		$\mathbf{r}$													
$Na+$	69	12.9	85	16.1	109	23.2	114	12.1	123	19.6	85	17.2	124	23.8	$25.8***$
$\mathbf{K}^*$	180	16.5	131	14.3	104	11.2	112	14.0	114	6.0	142	15.6	138	8.7	$37.5***$
$K^*/Na^*$	3.2	0.7	2.0	0.5	1.3	0.4	1.1	0.2	1.1	0.2	2.3	0.7	1.4	0.4	$0.9***$
$Cl^{\cdot}$	272	29.4	245	33.5	307	45.2	253	8.7	270	35.4	255	45.8	309	52.5	<b>NS</b>
$Ca2+$	8	3.3	9	3.7	6.4	2.7	8	3.2	$6^{\circ}$	2.2	8	3.4	9.4	4.0	<b>NS</b>
$Mg^{2+}$	16	1.1	17	1.8	13	1.1	14	1.3	11	0.8	15	0.7	16	0.6	$2.9**$

Table 5.5. Varietal effects of ion contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio of seven wheat varieties (data are the means of two growing systems) under saline conditions.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

\* =  $P < 0.05$ 

\*\*  $= P < 0.01$ 

 $*** = P < 0.001$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 5.1-5.12.

#### *SOIL AND HYDROPONIC CULTURE* 87

there were no consistent relationships with other yield components (Table 5.6). Yield per plant was positively correlated with number of alive plants per pot, number of spikes per plant, number of fertile spikelets per spike and main tiller height, number of grains per spike, grain weight per spike and average grain weight in hydroponics and in the combined data from two systems. Tiller index was positively correlated with yield in the combined data only.

## 5.3.3.2 Relations among anion and cation concentrations

 $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  contents were significantly correlated with  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio in the fourth and the flag leaf in the combined data from the two systems (Table 5.7) as well as in hydroponics (Table 5.8) but not in soil culture (Table 5.9) where  $K^+$  was not significantly correlated with  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio in the fourth leaf. Other correlations between anion and cation contents were generally significant in the combined data but not in individual systems. In soil culture Cl- was significantly correlated with  $K^+$  in the fourth leaf and  $Na^+$  was significantly correlated with K<sup>+</sup> in the flag leaf. Mg<sup>2+</sup> was significantly correlated with Na<sup>+</sup> and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio in the fourth leaf in the hydroponic culture system.

## 5.3.3.3 Relations between anion and cation contents and yield per plant

#### 5.3.3.3.1 Fourth leaf

Yield per plant was significantly and positively correlated with  $K^+$ ,

 $\bar{\gamma}$ 



Table 5.6. Linear correlation coefficients between yield per plant and various yield components of 7 wheat varieties (data from hydroponics, soil culture and combined) under saline conditions.

 $NS =$  Non significant

\* = Significant at 5% level of significance

Table 5.7. Linear correlation coefficients between wheat leaf Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (combined data of 7 varieties from the two systems) under saline conditions.

	$Na+$	$K^+$	$K^*/Na^+$	$Cl^-$	$Ca2+$
<b>Fourth leaf</b>					
$K^+$	$-0.580**$				
$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$-0.787**$	$0.650**$			
$Cl^{\dagger}$	$0.601**$	$-0.588**$	$-0.595**$		
$Ca2+$	$-0.616**$	$0.599**$	$0.571**$	$-0.590**$	
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.589**$	$0.506**$	$0.558**$	$-0.462**$	$0.450**$
<b>Flag leaf</b>					
$K^+$	$-0.493**$				
$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$-0.815**$	$0.783**$			
$Cl-$	$0.696**$	$-0.402**$	$-0.554**$		
$Ca^{2+}$	$-0.708**$	$0.390*$	$0.560**$	$-0.666**$	
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.528**$	$0.421**$	$0.566**$	$-0.485**$	$0.545**$

 $*$  = Significant at 5% level of significance

## *SOIL AND HYDROPONIC CULTURE 90*

Table 5.8. Linear correlation coefficients between wheat leaf Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio (data of 7 varieties from the hydroponic culture system) under saline conditions.

	$Na+$	$K^+$	$K^+/Na^+$	$Cl^{\cdot}$	$Ca2+$
<b>Fourth Leaf</b>					
$K^+$	$-0.238$ NS				
$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$-0.833**$	$0.663**$			
Cl <sub>1</sub>	0.303NS	$-0.041$ NS	$-0.187NS$		
$Ca2+$	$-0.115NS$	0.334NS	0.175NS	$-0.398NS$	
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.540*$	0.371NS	$0.637**$	$-0.402NS$	0.066NS
<b>Flag leaf</b>					
$K^+$	$-0.179NS$				
$K^+/Na^+$	$-0.719**$	$0.752**$			
Cl <sub>1</sub>	0.370NS	$-0.205$ NS	$-0.375NS$		
$Ca^{2+}$	$-0.320$ NS	0.011NS	0.195NS	0.121NS	
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.207NS$	0.239NS	0.273NS	$-0.230$ NS	$-0.251NS$

 $NS = Non significant$ 

\* = Significant at 5% level of significance

Table 5.9. Linear correlation coefficients between wheat leaf Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents (mol m<sup>3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (data of 7 varieties from the soil culture system) under saline conditions. J.

	Na <sup>+</sup>	$K^+$	$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$Cl^-$	$Ca2+$
<b>Fourth leaf</b>					
$K^+$	$-0.180NS$				
$K^+/Na^+$	$-0.848**$	0.380NS			
$Cl^-$	0.295NS	$-0.545*$	$-0.419NS$		
$Ca^{2+}$	$-0.212NS$	0.072NS	0.053NS	$-0.181NS$	
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.330NS$	0.255NS	0.415NS	$-0.117NS$	0.222NS
<b>Flag leaf</b>					
$K^+$	$-0.485*$				
$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$-0.809**$	$0.835**$			
$Cl^-$	0.139NS	$-0.196NS$	$-0.157NS$		
$Ca^{2+}$	0.110NS	0.110NS	$-0.094$ <sub>NS</sub>	$-0.248$ NS	
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.216NS$	0.289NS	0.362NS	$-0.189NS$	0.225NS

 $\epsilon$ 

 $NS =$  Non significant

\* = Significant at 5% level of significance

#### *SOIL AND HYDROPONIC CULTURE 92*

 $\rm{K^+/Na^+}$  ratio,  $\rm{Ca^{2+}}$  and  $\rm{Mg^{2+}}$  but negatively correlated with  $\rm{Na^+}$  and Cl<sup>-</sup> in the combined data from the two systems. In soil culture, yield per plant was significantly positively correlated with  $K^+$  and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio and negatively with Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>.</sup>. No significant correlations were found in hydroponics (Table 5.10).

#### 5.3.3.3.2 Flag leaf

Yield per plant was significantly positively correlated with  $K^+$ ,  $K^+$ /Na<sup>+</sup> ratio,  $\mathrm{Ca}^{2+}$ ,  $\mathrm{Mg}^{+}$  and negatively correlated with  $\mathrm{Na}^{+}$  and  $\mathrm{Cl}^{+}$  in the combined data from the two systems. No significant correlations were found in hydroponics and soil culture except for  $Mg^{2+}$  content in hydroponics and  $K^+$ ,  $Ca^{2+}$  and  $Mg^{2+}$  contents in soil culture, which were significantly positively correlated with yield per plant (Table 5.10).

#### 5.3.3.4 Relationships between fourth and flag leaf ion contents

Most of correlations between fourth leaf ion contents and flag leaf ion contents were found to be significant in the combined data (Table 5.11), except  $K^+$  and  $Mg^{2+}$  which were non significant. There were considerably fewer significant correlations in hydroponic culture (Table 5.12) where fourth leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  was significantly correlated with flag leaf Na  $^+$  Cl and K  $/N$ a  $^+$ ratio. Fourth leaf  $Mg^{2+}$  was also significantly correlated with flag leaf Na<sup>+</sup> and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio. Other correlations between fourth and flag leaf anion and cation

#### *SOIL AND HYDROPONIC CULTURE 93*

 $\sim$ 



Table 5.10. Linear correlation coefficients between wheat leaf Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>), K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio and yield per plant (data of 7 varieties from the soil culture, hydroponics and combined data from two the systems) under saline conditions.

 $NS = Non significant$ 

 $*$  = Significant at 5% level of significance

Table 5.11. Linear correlation coefficients between fourth leaf and flag leaf Na+, K+, Cl-,  $Ca<sup>2+</sup>$ , Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/N<sub>a</sub><sup>+</sup> ratio (Combined data of 7 varieties from the two systems) under saline conditions.

<b>Flag leaf</b>	-Fourth leaf-									
	$Na+$	$K^+$	$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$Cl^{\mathsf{-}}$	$Ca2+$	$Mg^{2+}$				
$Na+$	$0.796**$	$-0.669**$	$-0.693**$	$0.675**$	$-0.692**$	$-0.678**$				
$K^+$	$-0.425**$	0.231NS	$0.531**$	$-0.346*$	$0.382*$	$0.373*$				
$K^+/Na^+$	$-0.670**$	$0.479**$	$0.726**$	$-0.546**$	$0.616**$	$0.595**$				
$Cl^{\cdot}$	$0.698**$	$-0.552**$	$-0.549**$	$0.583**$	$-0.563**$	$-0.485**$				
$Ca2+$	$-0.662**$	$0.605**$	$0.678**$	$-0.652**$	$0.784**$	$0.308*$				
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.521**$	$0.548**$	$0.530**$	$-0.584**$	$0.555**$	0.253NS				

 $NS =$  Non significant

\* = Significant at 5% level of significance

\*\* = Significant at  $1\%$  level of significance

Table 5.12. Linear correlation coefficients between fourth leaf and flag leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ ,  $K<sup>+</sup>$ ,  $Cl<sup>+</sup>$ ,  $Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (data of 7 varieties from the hydroponic$ culture system) under saline conditions.

<b>Flag leaf</b>	-Fourth leaf-- ---------------------------- ---------------------------------									
	$Na+$	$K^+$	$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$Cl^{\dagger}$	$Ca^{2+}$	$Mg^{2+}$				
$Na+$	$0.650**$	$-0.424NS$	$-0.694**$	0.420NS	$-0.247NS$	$-0.840**$				
$K^+$	$-0.076$ NS	$-0.258NS$	0.039NS	$-0.031NS$	$-0.027NS$	0.109NS				
$K^+/Na^+$	$-0.462*$	$-0.037NS$	0.416NS	$-0.300NS$	0.092NS	$0.622**$				
Cl <sup>2</sup>	$0.493*$	$-0.060NS$	$-0.380NS$	0.269NS	$-0.391NS$	$-0.428$ NS				
$Ca^{2+}$	$-0.124NS$	$-0.264NS$	$-0.049NS$	$-0.070$ NS	$-0.198$ NS	0.220NS				
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.164NS$	0.242NS	0.341NS	$-0.237NS$	0.230NS	0.261NS				

 $NS = Non significant$ 

\* = Significant at 5% level of significance

#### *SOIL AND HYDROPONIC CULTURE 95*

Table 5.13. Linear correlation coefficients between fourth leaf and flag leaf Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (data of 7 varieties from the soil culture system) under saline conditions.

<b>Flag leaf</b>	-Fourth leaf-- -------------------------------------								
	$Na+$	$K^+$	$K^+/Na^+$	Cl <sub>1</sub>	$Ca^{2+}$	$Mg^{2+}$			
$Na+$	0.421NS	$-0.036$ NS	$-0.402NS$	0.245NS	$-0.061NS$	$-0.352NS$			
$K^+$	$-0.445*$	0.131NS	$0.510*$	$-0.224$ NS	0.129NS	0.339NS			
$K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$	$-0.550**$	0.080NS	$0.524*$	$-0.285NS$	0.158NS	$0.468*$			
Cl <sup>2</sup>	0.222NS	$-0.283NS$	$-0.179NS$	0.204NS	0.183NS	$-0.049NS$			
$Ca^{2+}$	$-0.298NS$	$-0.027NS$	0.279NS	$-0.352NS$	0.154NS	$-0.298NS$			
$Mg^{2+}$	$-0.396NS$	0.355NS	0.292NS	$-0.501*$	0.273NS	$-0.106NS$			

 $NS =$  Non significant

\* = Significant at 5% level of significance

contents were found to be non significant. In soil culture (Table 5.13) most of the correlations between fourth and flag leaf anion and cation contents were also found to be non significant. Fourth leaf  $Na^+$  and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio were significantly correlated with flag leaf  $K^+$  and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio. Fourth leaf  $Mg^{2+}$ was significantly correlated with flag leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio. There was also significant correlations between fourth leaf Cl and flag leaf  $Mg^{2+}$ .

## 5.3.3.5 Relationships between the values of certain traits in hydroponics and soil culture

The relationships between values of certain agronomic traits, ion uptake and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio in hydroponics and soil culture are shown in Figures 5.1-5.7. The correlations between the values of yield and most of its components in hydroponic culture and soil culture were non significant, except for straw weight per plant and infertile spikelets per spike.

Also all of the relationships between ion contents in hydroponics and soil culture were found to be non significant, except for fourth leaf  $\mathrm{Ca}^{2+}$  and flag leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio.

#### 5.4 DISCUSSION

## 5.4.1 Performance in hydroponics versus soil culture

The varieties tested had higher values for yield and most yield components in soil than in hydroponic culture. In soil culture harvest index was 51 %, whereas it was only *10%* in hydroponic culture. Although average EC was
Figure 5.1. Relationships between values of certain parameters in hydroponic and soil culture under saline conditions.



Figure 5.2. Relationships between values of certain parameters in hydroponic and soil culture under saline conditions.





**Figure 5.3. Relationships between values of certain parameters in soil and hydroponic culture under saline conditions.** 



Figure 5.4. Relationships between values of certain parameters in soil and hydroponic culture under saline conditions.

**Figure 5.5. Relationships between ion contents (mol m-3 ) in hydroponic and soil culture under saline conditions.** 



Figure 5.6. Relationships between ion contents (mol m-3) in hydroponic and soil culture under saline conditions.

 $\bar{1}$ 



Figure 5.7. Relationships between ion contents (mol m-3) in hydroponic and soil culture under saline conditions.



11.1 dS/m in soil culture, it *was* 10 dS/m in hydroponic culture. Therefore the better performance in soil is not due to lower EC. The observed differences in performance might be due to differences in the uptake of ions. Uptake of Na<sup>+</sup> and CI- were significantly higher in hydroponics than soil culture.

 $K^+$ ,  $Ca^{2+}$  ,  $Mg^{2+}$  contents uptake were lower in plants grown in hydroponics than in soil culture. The uptake of these ions is likely to be higher as fertile field soil was used.  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio was also found to be lower in hydroponic culture. Therefore the results suggest that amount of ion uptake in hydroponics is greater than the amount of ion uptake in soil culture. Similarly Storey (1995) reported in lime that ion uptake of plants grown in solution culture *was* higher than that of plants grown in sand culture.

However in hydroponic culture Ca2 + uptake *was* found to be low. Ehret *et al.* (1990) reported a greater reduction in growth and a higher incidence of foliar Ca $^{2+}$  deficiency symptoms in wheat under hydroponic salinity. This might be responsible for the pronounced reduction in number of grains per plant and grain weight per plant in hydroponic culture which suggests post-anthesis effects. It is apparent from the literature that  $\mathrm{Ca}^{2+}$  sometimes reduces the effects of salt (LaHaye and Epstein, 1969), supplementary  $Ca^{2+}$  improves plant growth (Hyder and Greenway, 1965; Alberico and Cramer, 1993; Cramer *et al.*, 1994a) and increases  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  exclusion of plant roots exposed to NaCl stress

(LaHaye and Epstein, 1971). Further roots supplied with elevated levels of  $Ca^{2+}$ are often able to maintain their  $K^+$  concentrations under saline conditions. whereas roots supplied with lower Ca $^{2+}$  frequently cannot (Lauchli, 1990).

In general the relationships between yield and yield components were found to be different in hydroponic culture, soil culture and the combined data from the two systems. However number of grains per plant, number of grains per spike, grain weight per spike and average grain weight were correlated with yield in both systems. Number of grains and average grain weight were significantly and positively correlated with yield per plant. It suggested that varieties that have high values of these components under saline conditions have high yield. Similarly Sharma and Sastry (1992) also observed from their studies that tillers per meter, 100-grain weight followed by grains per ear are the most important yield determinants in wheat grown under salinity. The results of studies of yield correlations in wheat under saline conditions suggested to Maweev and Vakulenko, 1990 that high grain number per ear appeared more desirable. 1000-grain weight was positively correlated with yield in pearl millet -hybrids (Dua and Bhattacharyya, 1988).

However most of the relationships between ion contents in the fourth and flag leaf were non significant in hydroponics and soil culture, but were significant when the data from both systems was combined. This is partly due to the different range in values found in the two systems. The observation that contents of ions within leaves are not correlated suggest that they are taken up independently (except Na<sup>+</sup> versus K<sup>+</sup>). However Won *et al.* (1992) reported a relatively high correlation between  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  contents in rice. No significant correlations were found between yield and ion contents in hydroponic culture, except  $Mg^{2+}$ . But all correlations were found to be significant in the combined data from the two systems. There were no correlations between yield per plant and  $\mathrm{Na}^+$ , K<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>/ $\mathrm{Na}^+$  ratio and Cl· except in the case of the fourth leaf in soil culture. Similar results in wheat have been reported by Ashraf and McNeilly (1988) and they proposed that whole plant performance be used for assessment of salt tolerance but in contrast Salam *et al.* (1992) reported highly significant negative correlations between  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ , Cl and yield in wheat. They also reported high positive correlations between youngest leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio and yield. Further experiments are required to establish the reasons why these apparently contrasting results have been found.

Similarly most of the correlations between fourth and flag leaf ion contents were found to be non significant in hydroponic culture and soil culture. But there were significant correlations between fourth and flag leaf anion and cation contents in the combined data from the two systems. Ion contents in the fourth leaf were not correlated with ion contents in the flag leaf. Hence although susceptible varieties have more  $\mathrm{Na}^+$ , Cl and less  $\mathrm{K}^+$  content is not a good predictor of yield and uptake by one leaf is not a good predictor of uptake by other leaves.

#### 5.4.2 Varietal differences

The varieties tested differed significantly in overall performance under saline conditions. SARC-III, KRLl-4 and Kharchia-65 were found to be more salt tolerant and high yielding out of seven genotypes tested. This might be due to low Na<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup>, and high K<sup>+</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup> contents and high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio. Thus the overall performance of these varieties would seem to support the suggestion (Wyn Jones 1981) that at least to some extent, salinity tolerance may be related to an ability to restrict or control ion accumulation in shoot tissue. Sastry and Prakash (1993) reported significant differences between 8 selected wheat genotypes for Na<sup>+</sup> and K<sup>+</sup> content and increasing Na<sup>+</sup> over K<sup>+</sup> in these genotypes. Joshi and Bhoite (1988) reported all ions in decreasing order:  $Cl > Na^+ > Mg^{2+} > Ca^{2+} > K^+$  in soil and in vegetative parts of the halophyte *{Aeluropus lagopoides* L.), but in contrast Albert and Popp (1977) found more  $K^+$  uptake than  $Na^+$  in monocotyledonous halophytes.

Although, Blue Silver was also high yielding it had higher  $Na^+$  and  $K^+$ contents and low  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio. Blue Silver also had low Ca<sup>2+</sup>and Mg<sup>2+</sup>

#### *SOIL AND HYDROPONIC CULTURE* 108

contents. For screening or selection different workers (Roy, 1991; Kuiper *et al.,*  1988; Weimberg and shannon, 1988; Falconer, 1960; Cramer *et al.,* 1994a; Matveev and Vakulenko, 1990; Greenway and Munns 1980; Sastry and Prakash, 1993) have suggested use of different traits responsible for salt tolerance, but the results of this study indicate that no single trait is enough.

## 5.4.3 Associations between performance in hydroponics and soil culture

Most of the relationships between the agronomic traits of the seven wheat varieties studied in hydroponic and soil culture were found non significant except straw weight per plant and number of infertile spikelets per spike. A similar trend was noted in the case of ion contents. Values in hydroponic and soil culture were found to be significantly correlated only in the cases of fourth leaf  $Ca^{2+}$  and flag leaf  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio.

Therefore it is concluded that genotypes tested or evaluated under hydroponic salinity can behave differently under soil salinity. However it is suggested that genotypes must be tested under soil salinity before recommending for saline cultivation. Values in hydroponic culture were not correlated with values in soil culture. However hydroponic and soil culture found to be two independent systems.

It is concluded from the results that:

1- Ion content in one leaf is not a good indicator of ion content in another.

- 2- Ion content is not consistently correlated with grain yield per plant.
- 3- Good performance of variety in hydroponic culture does not imply good performance in soil. Hence breeding and evaluation of varieties for saline areas should be done under saline field conditions.

#### CHAPTER 6

STUDY OF VARIABILITY WITHIN THREE WHEAT VARIETIES FOR ION UPTAKE, YIELD AND YIELD COMPONENTS UNDER SALINE CONDITIONS

## 6.1 INTRODUCTION

Generally it is assumed that commercial wheat varieties are true breeding. However this depends on the method by which a particular variety has been developed and also on the conditions under which it has been tested. If a variety has been developed from a pure-line (by selecting a single plant) it should be true to type. However, if a variety is a multi-line and has been developed by selecting phenotypically alike plants, it may not be.

Intra-varietal variation in wheat has been reported by several workers (Joshi, 1992; Rashid, 1986; Salam, 1993; Shah , 1987; Leonard and Martin, 1963 ) and in rice (Flowers and Yeo, 1981).

In the present studies selections from within three wheat varieties: Alexandria (salt sensitive), Kharchia-65 (salt tolerant) and KRLl-4 (salt tolerant); were tested to estimate the effects of selfing and selection from within agronomically desirable varieties. Lines selected for high and low yield and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio were compared to determine the effects of selecting for these traits. Selected lines from within wheat varieties with increased salt tolerance and high yield could be used as cultivars or as salt tolerant parents in breeding programmes. The effects of leaf detachment on yield and its components were also determined in the present studies. Determination of  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio involves extracting sap from a detached leaf. This technique could not be used in the early stages of a breeding and selection programme if it has adverse effects on yield. However if leaf detachment has no adverse effects on the relative yields of varieties then this technique can be used without the need to discard the sampled plants from the breeding programme. It could ultimately be useful in saving time and resources.

#### 6.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS

#### $6.2.1$  Experiment  $5$

Twelve single plant selections obtained from the material originally screened in Experiment 1, (Chapter 3)  $S_0$  were tested in this experiment. Selections from within a variety were made on the basis of yield per plant and  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  ratio. Four lines per variety were selected within Alexandria, KRL1-4 and Kharchia-65. The actual values of yield and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio for these units are given in Table 3.14, Chapter 3.



#### *INTRA- VARIETAL VARIATION* 112



The experiment was conducted in a glass-house at the University of Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor during the period September to January 1993. Temperature was not controlled and no supplementary lighting was used. Some panes of the glass-house were broken on 23-12-1993 due to high wind. The pots were transferred to a growth-room. A sixteen hour photoperiod was used. Average temperature during growth period was  $18.3\pm0.40^{\circ}$ C.

#### 6.2.1.1 Raising the seedlings

The seeds of the twelve selections were germinated in a growth-room set at 20°C on capillary matting starting on 16-9-1993. Seedlings were transplanted into hydroponic culture on 24-9-1993. In each replicate there

#### *INTRA-VARIETAL VARIATION* 113

were 10 plants per selection grown in a row with plant-to-plant and row-to-row distances of 3.5 cm and 6.0 cm respectively. A completely randomized design was used with three replicates. Plants were grown in pots  $52 \times 35 \times 16$  cm. Aeration was applied as mentioned in Chapter 3. Salt stress (130 mol m-3 NaCI) was introduced in three increments over a period of five day starling on 4-10-1993. Macro- and micro-nutrients were added to the solution following the procedure described in Chapter 3. The solution was changed in the pots was changed every 15 days.

#### 6.2.1.2 Chemical analysis

Youngest fully-expanded leaves from two plants per selection per replication were sampled on 27-10-1993 (fourlh leaf) and 10-11-1993 (sixth leaf). The leaves were rinsed quickly in distilled water and blotted dry with tissue paper. The samples were placed in Eppendorf tubes and stored in a freezer set at -10°C. Cell sap was extracted and  $K^+$ , Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> concentrations were determined as described in Chapter 5.

## 6.2.1.3 Final harvest

The remaining plants (6 per replicate) were harvested at maturity, on 24- 01-1994 and main tiller height and number of spikes per plant were recorded. The ears were detached and straw weight per plant, infertile spikelets per spike and fertile spikelets per spike were recorded. Threshing was done by hand and grain weight per plant and number of grains per plant were determined.

## 6.2.1.4 Statistical analysis

Statistical analyses were performed by using the Minitab, SYSTAT and Genstat statistical packages. Analysis of variance (ANOVA) was used to assess significant differences between the means of the selections (appendices 6.1- 6.45). Where differences between means were significant  $(P<0.05)$  an LSD test was applied at the 5% level of significance.

#### $6.2.2$  Experiment  $6$

Seeds of  $S_0$  lines harvested from Experiment 5 were multiplied and selfed by sowing in soil in pots in a green-house on 12-6-1994. Each pot was 21  $\times$  $21 \times 23$  cm. A solution containing macro- and micro-nutrients was applied to the pots twice during the whole period. Seeds of the second selfed generation  $(S_1)$  were harvested at maturity on 31-8-94.

Twelve  $S_1$  selections and their parents (Alexandria, Kharchia-65 and KRLl-4 as described in experiment 2) were tested in this experiment. It was conducted in a glass-house at the University of Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor during the period January to May 1995. Temperature was not controlled and natural day light was supplemented by mercury vapour bulbs (model 3808 MP) to give a photoperiod of 16 hrs. Average temperature in the glass-house was  $16.4\pm0.44$  °C.

## 6.2.2.1 Raising the seedlings

The seeds of the twelve selections and their parents were germinated on capillary matting in a growth-room set at 20°C starling on 13-1-1995. Seedlings were transplanted into hydroponic culture on 22-1-1995. There were 10 plants (1 row) per selection and 20 plants (2 rows) per parent in each of three replicates. Plant-to-plant and row-to-row distances of 3.5 cm and 6.0 cm respectively were used. A Completely Randomized Design was used. Plants were grown in 6 pots  $52 \times 35 \times 16$  cm. Salt stress (100 mol m<sup>-3</sup> NaCl) was introduced in three increments over a period of five day starting on 28-1-1995. The solution in the pots was kept well aerated and changed as mentioned in Chapter 3. Macro- and micro-nutrients were added in the solution following the procedure described in Chapter 3.

#### $6.2.2.2$  Chemical analysis

Youngest fully-expanded fourth leaves from three plants per selection and five plants per parent per replication were sampled on 16-02-1995 (replication 1) and 17-02-1995 (replication  $2 \& 3$ ). The leaves were rinsed quickly in distilled water and blotted dry with tissue paper. The samples were placed in Eppendorf tubes and stored in freezer set at -10°C. Cell sap was extracted and K<sup>+</sup>, Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> concentrations were determined as described in Chapter 5.

## 6.2.2.3 Final harvest

All plants (those with the fourth leaf intact and fourth leaf detached) were separately harvested at maturity on 15-5-1995 (replication 2 and 3) and on 16-5-1995 (replication 1). Main tiller height and number of spikes per plant were recorded. The ears were detached and straw weight per plant, infertile spikelets per spike and fertile spike lets per spike were recorded.

Threshing was done by hand and grain weight per plant, grain weight per spike, number of grains per plant, grains per spike and average grain weight were determined.

## 6.2.2.4 Statistical analysis

Analysis of variance (ANOVA) was used to assess significant differences between the means of the selections (appendices 6.46-6.87). Where differences between means were significant  $(P<0.05)$  an LSD test was applied at the 5% level of significance. The means of plants with the fourth leaf either intact or detached were also compared using Students t test.

#### 6.3 RESULTS

#### 6.3.1 Experiment 5

This experiment evaluated the performance of the original  $S_0$ selections. Overall there were very few significant differences between the selected lines (fables 6.1-6.6). This may be due to the limited number of plants tested.

### 6.3.1.1 Ion contents

There were no significant differences  $(P \ge 0.05)$  for Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>+</sup> concentrations and *K+/Na* + ratio (fourth and sixth leaf) between Alex-I, Alex-24, Alex-3 and Alex-14 (Table 6.1). There were also no significant differences ( $P\geq0.05$ ) for ion contents and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio (fourth and sixth leaf) between Khar-l, Khar-5, Khar-4 and Khar-17 (Table 6.2). Similar results were found between KRL-24, KRL-21, KRL-26 and KRL-3 except that in the sixth leaf KRL-21 had significantly higher  $(P<0.05)$  Cl concentrations than the KRL-24, KRL-3 and KRL-26 (fable 6.3).

Even though there were no significant differences ( $P \ge 0.05$ ) between selections for ion concentrations the behaviour of most of the selected lines was true to selection, expect Khar-1 and Khar-5. Lines selected for high  $K^+ / Na^+$ ratio had high  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio and lines selected for low  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio had low K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio.

#### $6.3.1.2$  Yield and yield components

Alex-3 had higher yield than Alex-14 but Alex-1 had significantly higher ( $P < 0.05$ ) yield then all selections (Table  $6.4$ ). There were no significant differences ( $P\geq 0.05$ ) for all other yield components. Differences in yield between selections were mainly due to differences in number of grains per plant.

There were no significant differences ( $P \ge 0.05$ ) for yield and yield components between the four selected Kharchia-65 lines (Table 6.5).

KRL-26 had significantly higher (P<0.05) yield than KRL-24, and KRL-21. This is because KRL-26 had more fertile spikelets per spike, fewer infertile spikelets per spike and more grains per plant. Main tiller height was higher and straw weight per plant was greater in KRL-26 than in KRL-3. (Table 6.6). KRL-24 also had significantly higher (P<0.05) yield than KRL-21 and KRL-3.

#### $6.3.2$  Experiment  $6$

This experiment evaluated the performance of the  $S_1$  lines, obtained by selfing the orignial selections.

# 6.3.2.1 Comparison between plants with fourth leaf detached and fourth leaf undetached

Yield and yield components of plants with and without the fourth leaf were compared. No significant differences were found in Alexandria (Table 6.7). In KRL1-4 there were no significant differences except in straw weight per plant which was significantly greater in plants with the fourth leaf (Table 6.8). There were no significant differences (in Kharchia-65 (Table 6.9).

<b>Trait</b>	Alex-3 <b>High yield</b>		Alex-14 Low yield		Alex-1 High $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$		Alex-24 Low K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>		
<b>Fourth leaf</b>	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>
Na <sup>+</sup>	88	15.3	96	7.6	122	42.9	106	16.2	<b>NS</b>
$\rm K^*$	206	28.3	167	1.0	229	34.4	135	5.6	<b>NS</b>
K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>	2.4	0.3	1.8	0.1	2.2	0.4	1.3	0.2	<b>NS</b>
Cl <sub>1</sub>	172	26.5	189	24.0	193	13.5	244	48.3	<b>NS</b>
<b>Sixth leaf</b>									
$Na+$	108	19.2	104	4.1	127	13.0	111	34.5	<b>NS</b>
$K^+$	172	10.9	165	8.9	204	21.0	177	1.5	<b>NS</b>
K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>	1.7	0.5	1.6	0.1	1.6	0.02	1.8	0.5	<b>NS</b>
$Cl^-$	192	14.5	204	14.7	197	6.5	230	18.5	<b>NS</b>

Table 6.1. Means and S.E of leaf ion contents (mol  $m<sup>-3</sup>$ ) and  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio under saline conditions of four inbred lines selected from Alexandria wheat.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.1-6.8.

<b>Trait</b>	Khar-4 <b>High yield</b>		Khar-17 Low yield		<b>Khar-1</b> High $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$		Khar-5 Low K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>		
<b>Fourth leaf</b>	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>
Na <sup>+</sup>	141	22.8	169	39.9	97	17.9	85	16.0	<b>NS</b>
$K^+$	173	6.4	165	13.3	171	11.8	172	12.7	<b>NS</b>
K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>	1.3	0.2	1.1	0.3	1.8	0.2	2.2	0.5	<b>NS</b>
$Cl+$	212	10.9	241	8.7	202	22.9	220	17.2	<b>NS</b>
<b>Sixth leaf</b>									
$Na+$	108	2.5	132	13.6	149	18.3	150	37.3	<b>NS</b>
$K^*$	204	41.5	155	15.3	168	24.7	162	9.9	<b>NS</b>
$K^*/Na^+$	1.9	0.4	1.2	0.1	1.2	0.2	1.2	0.3	<b>NS</b>
Cl <sub>1</sub>	226	8.0	201	22.9	204	13.3	251	15.6	<b>NS</b>

Table 6.2. Means and S.E of leaf ion contents (mol  $m<sup>3</sup>$ ) and  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio under saline conditions of four inbred lines selected from Kharchia-65 wheat.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\ddot{\phantom{a}}$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.16-6.23.

<b>Trait</b>	<b>KRL-26</b> <b>High yield</b>		<b>KRL-3</b> Low yield		<b>KRL-24</b> High $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$		<b>KRL-21</b> Low K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>		
<b>Fourth leaf</b>	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>
Na <sup>+</sup>	88	21.9	116	3.3	78	26.5	97	22.3	<b>NS</b>
$K^+$	192	10.7	162	11.3	163	11.0	164	21.5	<b>NS</b>
K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>	2.5	0.7	1.4	0.1	2.6	0.7	1.9	0.4	<b>NS</b>
Cl <sup>2</sup>	212	22.0	250	41.9	192	36.4	227	20.7	<b>NS</b>
<b>Sixth leaf</b>									
$Na+$	79	15.4	129	10.7	118	22.5	197	48.1	<b>NS</b>
$K^*$	172	8.7	171	5.9	179	8.9	184	8.2	<b>NS</b>
K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>	2.4	0.6	1.3	0.1	1.6	0.3	1.1	0.31	<b>NS</b>
$Cl^-$	192	3.3	203	5.8	221	11.6	282	19.2	$33.0*$

Table 6.3. Means and S.E of leaf ion contents (mol  $m<sup>-3</sup>$ ) and  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio under saline conditions of four inbred lines selected from KRLl-4 wheat.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $* = P < 0.05$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.31-6.38

 $\beta \rightarrow \gamma \gamma \gamma \gamma_{\rm eq}$ 

 $\sim$ 



 $\sim 10^7$ 

Table 6.4. Means and S.E of yield per plant and various yield components of four inbred lines selected from Alexandria wheat variety.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\mathcal{L}^{\text{max}}_{\text{max}}$ 

 $\alpha$ 

\* =  $P < 0.05$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.9-6.15.

Trait	Khar-4 <b>High yield</b>		Khar-17 Low yield		Khar-1 High K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>		Khar-5 Low K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>		
	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>
Grain weight per plant (mg)	58	28.0	53	19.0	89	22.0	68	54.0	<b>NS</b>
Main tiller height (cm)	57.5	1.8	63.5	4.0	64.1	1.3	63.2	2.7	<b>NS</b>
No of spikes per plant	1.3	0.2	1.4	0.4	1.7	0.3	1.6	0.4	<b>NS</b>
Straw weight per plant $(g)$	0.9	0.1	0.9	0.1	1.0	0.2	1.3	0.3	<b>NS</b>
Infertile spikelets per spike	1.2	0.04	1.0	0.2	1.4	0.4	1.3	0.2	<b>NS</b>
Fertile spikelets per spike	10.5	0.1	10.8	0.2	11.0	0.5	11.3	0.3	<b>NS</b>
No of grains per plant	9.3	4.2	8.2	2.3	12.0	4.3	8.8	4.9	<b>NS</b>

Table 6.5. Means and S.E of yield per plant and various yield components of four inbred lines selected from Kharchia-65 wheat variety.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\mathcal{A}^{\pm}$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.24-6.30.



Table 6.6. Means and S.E of yield per plant and various yield components of four inbred lines selected from KRLl-4 wheat variety.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\sim$ 

\*  $=$  P < 0.05

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.39-6.45.



Table 6.7. Means, S.E. for yield and yield components of plant with and without fourth leaf in Alexandria wheat (combined data from parents and selections).

 $NS = P > 0.05$ .

Table 6.8. Means, S.E. for yield and yield components of plants with and without fourth leaf in KRLl-4 wheat (combined data from parents and selections).



 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $* = P < 0.05$ 



 $\sim 10^7$ 

 $\mathcal{L}_{\text{max}}$ 

Table 6.9. Means, S.E. for yield and yield components of plants with and without fourth leaf in Kharchia-65 wheat (combined data from parents and selections).

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

#### 6.3.2.2 Selections **within** Alexandria (Table 6.10 and 6.11)

There was a significant difference  $(P<0.05)$  in  $K^+/Na^+$ ratio between Alex-1 (high  $K^*/Na^+$  ratio) and Alex-24 (low  $K^*/Na^+$  ratio). This was due to lower  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and higher  $K<sup>+</sup>$  uptake by Alex-1. There were no significant differences ( $P \ge 0.05$ ) in Cl uptake between Alex-1 and Alex-24. There were also no significant differences ( $P \ge 0.05$ ) in Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, C<sup>1</sup> uptake and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio between the Alexandria parent and selections Alex-1 and Alex-24.

No significant differences (P≥0.05) in Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl· ion contents and  $K^+/\mathrm{Na}^+$  ratio were found between the Alexandria parent, Alex-3 (high yield) and Alex-14 (low yield).

There were no significant differences ( $P \ge 0.05$ ) in yield per plant between the Alexandria parent, Alex-3 (high yield) and Alex-14 (low yield) and also no significant differences (P $\geq$ 0.05) for any other parameter. Grain weight per plant was low due to low average grain weight and number of grains per plant.

Although Alex-1 (high  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio) had higher yield per plant and greater number of grains per plant than Alex-24 (low  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio) and the parent, but the differences were not significant ( $P\geq 0.05$ ) for yield and any of its components. Alex-1 (high  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio) had a significantly greater ( $P\leq 0.01$ ) number of fertile spikelets per spike than Alex-24.

Table 6.10. Means, S.E. of fourth leaf ion contents (mol  $m<sup>-3</sup>$ ) and  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio under saline conditions of Alexandria and selections within Alexandria variety.



 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $* = P < 0.05$ 

 $\mathcal{A}^{\pm}$ 

 $\sim$ 

 $\mathbf{r}$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.46-6.49.

Table 6.11. Means, S.E. of yield per plant and various yield components under saline conditions of Alexandria and selections within Alexandria variety. <u>. Andre and the second company of the second company of the second company of the second company of the second</u>



 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\mathcal{L}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{L}^{\mathcal{L}})$  and  $\mathcal{L}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{L}^{\mathcal{L}})$  and  $\mathcal{L}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{L}^{\mathcal{L}})$ 

\*\* =  $P < 0.01$ 

6.3.2.3 Selection within Kharchia-65 (Table 6.12 and 6.13)

Khar-1 (high  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio) had significantly higher (P<0.05)  $K^+$ uptake and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio than Khar-5 (low  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio). However there were also significant differences (P<0.05) in  $K^{\ast}/\mathrm{Na}^{\ast}$  ratio between the Kharchia-65 parent and these selections. There were also no significant ( $P \ge 0.05$ ) differences in  $\mathrm{Na}^+$ , K<sup>+</sup>, Cl· uptake and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio between the Kharchia-65 parent and selections Khar-4 (high yield).

Khar-4 (high yield) had a higher grain weight per plant than Khar-17 (low yield) and the parent but differences were not significant ( $P \ge 0.05$ ). There were also no significant differences ( $P\geq 0.05$ ) for other yield components between the Kharchia-65 parent and Khar-4 (high yield) and Khar-17 (low yield). Yield per plant and other yield components were not significantly different (P $\geq$ 0.05) between parent and selections Khar-1 (high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio) and Khar-5 (low *K+/Na* + ratio).

6.3.2.4 Selection within KRLl-4 (Table 6.14 and 6.15)

There were no significant differences (P20.05) in K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio and ion contents between the KRL1-4 parent and selections KRL-24 (high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio) and KRL-21 (low K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio). Similarly Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup> uptake and  $K^+$ /Na<sup>+</sup> ratio were not significantly different (P $\geq$ 0.05) between the KRL1-4 parent and selections KRL-26 (high yield) and KRL-3 (low yield) but KRL-26

Table 6.12. Means, S.E. of fourth leaf ion contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio under saline conditions of Kharchia-65 and selections within Kharchia-65 variety. 

Trait		<b>Parent</b>	-Selections-									
$\cdot$	Kharchia-65		Khar-4 High yield		Khar-17 Low yield		<b>Khar-1</b> High K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>		Khar-5 Low K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>			
	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	LSD	
$Na+$	197	9.4	186	13.8	179	8.1	181	6.0	217	11.6	<b>NS</b>	
$K^+$	139	8.0	151	6.9	155	10.1	157	11.9	128	4.1	$13.8*$	
$K^+/Na^+$	0.7	0.06	0.8	0.07	0.9	0.06	0.9	0.07	0.6	0.03	$0.1**$	
$Cl^{\cdot}$	282	9.3	277	18.2	271	14.6	270	11.2	288	8.6	<b>NS</b>	

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $* = P < 0.05$ 

 $*** = P < 0.01$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.60-6.63.

Table 6.13. Means, S.E. of yield and various yield components under saline conditions of Kharchia-65 and selections within Kharchia-65 variety.



 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.64-6.73.

Table 6.14. Means, S.E. of fourth leaf ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio under saline conditions of KRL1-4 and selections within KRLl-4 variety. <u> 1980 - Jan James Ja</u>

<b>Trait</b>	<b>Parent</b> <b>KRL1-4</b>		-Selections-								
			<b>KRL-26</b> <b>High yield</b>		KRL-3 Low yield		<b>KRL-24</b> High $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$		<b>KRL-21</b> Low K <sup>+</sup> /Na <sup>+</sup>		
	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>LSD</b>
$Na+$	204	9.5	184	8.4	218	10.4	189	9.6	177	12.2	<b>NS</b>
$K^+$	149	9.2	167	11.9	122	6.5	152	10.6	145	7.9	<b>NS</b>
$K^+/Na^+$	0.7	0.05	0.9	0.09	0.6	0.06	0.8	0.09	0.9	0.09	<b>NS</b>
$Cl^{\cdot}$	300	8.6	273	10.1	314	12.7	275	10.9	284	6.9	<b>NS</b>

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\alpha$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.74-6.77.


Table 6.15. Means, S.E. of yield and various yield components under saline conditions of KRL 1-4 and selections within KRL 1-4 variety.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

Note: Analyses of variance for these traits are presented in appendices 6.78-6.87.

had higher yield than KRL-3.

There were no significant differences  $(P \ge 0.05)$  in yield per plant and yield components between KRLl-4 parent and selections KRL-26 (high yield) and KRL-3 (low yield). There were also no significant differences ( $P \ge 0.05$ ) in yield per plant and other yield components between KRLl-4 Parent and KRL-24 (high  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  ratio) and KRL-21(low  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  ratio).

## 6.3.3 Average grain weight

In both experiments average grain weight was low. This was due to increased temperatures during the grain filling period and plants were tested under complete salt stress. The fact that no supplementary Ca was added to the nutrient solution as mentioned in Chapter 3 may have aggravated the salinity effect.

Maximum temperature exceeded  $30^{\circ}$ C in experiment 5 (Figure 6.1 a) and approached  $40^{\circ}$ C in experiment 6 (Figure 6.1 b). Salt sensitivity in plants increases with temperature due to enhanced uptake of ions and decreased plant growth (Oertli, 1960). Gale (1975) also found that plant growth under salt stress was sensitive to air temperature.  $Na^+ - K^+$  imbalance also adversely affects grain yield (Devitt *et al.1981).* The decreased average grain weight ultimately resulted in plants having lower yield. Harvest index in cereals is often around 50%, but can be decreased by increasing salinity (Iqbal, 1992; Torres and Binghum, 1973). On the basis of this, and using a straw.weight of 800 mg per plant, a grain weight around 400 mg per plant might have expected (Table 5.2, Chapter 5).



Days after transplanting

(b)



Figure 6.1. Minimum and maximum temperature during growth period of wheat under saline conditions.

(a)

#### 6.4 DISCUSSION

In general, in experiment 5 there were very few significant differences between the  $S_0$  lines in yield and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio. This might be due to the limited nwnber of plants tested. Differences between plants with and without the fourth leaf showed no significant differences in yield and yield components except straw weight per plant in KRLl-4 (Tables 6.7-6.9). It is suggested from the results that plants from which leaves have been sampled can be included with plants from which leaves have not been sampled for yield comparison. In experiment 6 increasing the number of plants tested resulted in more pronounced and consistent differences in  $K^{\ast}/Na^{\ast}$  and yield of most of the  $S_1$  lines. This suggests that a greater number of plants needed to be tested during such studies. Increasing the nwnber of plants, reduced the experimental error. Selection and selfing also increased the yield and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio in most of the selected lines. 6.4.1 Effects of selecting and selfing for  $K^*/\text{Na}^+$  ratio on  $K^*/\text{Na}^+$ 

#### ratio

In Alexandria wheat selecting S<sub>0</sub> lines for high and low K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio resulted in plants with differing  $K^+/Na^+$  ratios, but the differences were not significant for any leaf and the trends were not consistent in the sixth leaf (Table 6.1). Selfing  $S_0$  lines resulted in a pronounced and consistent increase in  $K^+/\mathrm{Na}^+$  ratio in Alexandria (Table 6.10).

In Kharchia-65  $K^*/\mathrm{Na}^+$  ratio did not follow the expected trend in the selected  $S_0$  lines (Table 6.2). However after selfing, Khar-1 (high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio) and Khar-5 (low K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio) lines trends in K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio and Na<sup>+</sup> uptake followed the expected trend (Table 6.12).

In KRL1-4 K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratios followed the expected trend in selected  $S_0$ lines but not after selfing (Table 6.3 and 6.14). Yeo *et al.* (1988) reported similar inconsistencies in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  uptake in rice varieties. They isolated and selfed lines with high and low Na<sup>+</sup> transport rate and reported that lines selected for low and high  $\mathrm{Na}^+$  concentrations did not show consistency from the  $\mathrm{S}_1$  to  $\mathrm{S}_2$ generation. In later generations from  $S_4$  to  $S_5$ , they found clear and consistent trends showing that 90% of the progeny of plants with  $\text{low Na}^+$  parents had  $\text{low}$  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  contents and plants selected for high  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  produced progeny with high  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ concentrations. Therefore the lines tested in these experiments should be selfed to determine their clear response to selection and selfing in later generations. 6.4.2 Effects of selecting and selling for yield on yield

The varieties differed in their response to selection and selfing. The effects of variety type on responses to selection will be discussed in the general discussion (Chapter 8). In Alexandria selecting plants for high yield produced progeny with high yield while plants selected for low yield produced progeny having low yield (Tables 6.4). However trends in yield between lines were not consistent from  $S_0$  to  $S_1$ , so that differences between  $S_1$  lines were not significant (Tables 6.4 and 6.11).

A similar trends were evident in Kharchia-65 and the differences were smaller and not significant (Table 6.5 and 6.13). Similar trend was found in KRLI-4. Plants selected for high yield produced progeny with high yield and plants selected for low yield had low yielding progeny. Differences in yield between the lines were significant in  $S_0$  but not in  $S_1$  (Tables 6.6 and 6.15). Different workers have reported different responses to selection from within varieties, Joshi (1992) reported highly significant differences in grain yield and its attributes under saline conditions in Kharchia collections. However Weltzien and Fischbeck (1990) tested homozygous lines of barley under drought and dry land salinity stress and reported greater variation among yield components between than within populations.

## 6.4.3 Relative increases in yield as a result of selecting for yield or

#### K+/Na+ ratio

The results gave no clear indication as to whether it is better to select for yield or K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio. The Alexandria S<sub>0</sub> lines selected for (Alex-1) high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio had higher yield than lines selected with high yield and this trend was consistent from  $S_0$  to  $S_1$  generation (Table 6.4 and 6.11).

In Kharchia-65 the  $S_0$  line selected with high  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio (Khar-1) produced higher yield than the line selected with high yield (Khar-4). This trend was not clear and not consistent from  $S_0$  to  $S_1$  generation (Table 6.5 and 6.13).

In KRL1-4 the  $S_0$  line selected for high yield (KRL-26) produced relatively higher yielding progeny than the line selected for high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio (KRL-24). In S<sub>1</sub> the low K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio selection (KRL-21) gave higher yield (fables 6.6 and 6.15). It is suggested that further selfing to later generations is required to find out whether it is best to select for yield or K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio under saline conditions.

## 6.4.4 CONCLUSIONS

It is generally concluded from the performance of these two selfed generations of Alexandria, Kharchia-65 and KRLl-4 that there is genetic variation in  $K^*/Na^+$  ratio and grain yield within these three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

Therefore, there is a possibility to select lines from within these varieties with high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio and or high yield per plant. The selected lines could be produced with high  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio and / or high yield by continuous selection and selfmg in successive generations. These lines could be utilised for cultivation on salt affected soils. They could also be used in a breeding programme to improve yield and enhance  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio and side by side to produce genetic information of some physiological and agronomic aspects, which are very important for plant breeding strategies to evolve varieties with increased salt-tolerance.

There are also two possibilities suggested from the results which could be tested in further experiments involving a large number of plants.

- 1) KRLl-4 is already salt-tolerant. Can greatest improvement be achieved by selecting for yield?
- 2) Alexandria and Kharchia are less salt-tolerant. Can greatest improvement be achieved by selecting for  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio or another character associated with increased salt-tolerance?

#### CHAPTER 7

GENETICAL ANALYSIS OF SALT TOLERANCE IN SPRING WHEAT *(Triticum aestivum* L.)

## 7.1 INTRODUCTION

Crop plant responses to salt stress including aspects of growth, development, and yield have been well documented as described in Chapter 2. For successful increases in plant salt tolerance, breeding and selection techniques can be used (Epstein *et al.,* 1980). For this to be achieved the traits associated with salt tolerance should be genetically controlled and potentially heritable (Shannon, 1984). In addition patterns of inheritance (qualitative and or quantitative), the number of genes contributing to salt tolerance and the nature of gene action should be known.

Salt tolerance in wheat is associated with accumulation of inorganic ions (Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup>). Salam *et al.* (1992) found a highly significant negative correlation between  $\mathrm{Na}^+$  and  $\mathrm{Cl}$  contents and yield. Youngest leaf  $\mathrm{K}^+/\mathrm{Na}^+$  ratio showed a very high positive correlation with yield and its components. They concluded that salt tolerance was under genetic control. Gorham and Wyn Jones (1990) reported that high leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio has been associated with salt tolerance and this character is genetically controlled in durum wheat and they also reported development of most promising lines from Chinese Spring  $\times$ 

*Agropyron junceum [Elymus /arctus* spp. *bessarabicus]* hybrid.

Gregorio and Senadhira (1993) reported salt tolerance in a nine-parent complete diallel including reciprocals in rice. They found that salt tolerance was associated with Na<sup>+</sup> exclusion and absorption of  $K^+$  to maintain a good Na<sup>+</sup>-K<sup>+</sup> balance in the shoot. These workers also found that  $\mathrm{Na^{+}\text{-}K^{+}}$  ratio is controlled by both additive and dominance gene effects. The trait exhibited overdominance. Heritability of the trait was low because environmental effects were large. They concluded that selection must be done in later generations and under controlled conditions so as to minimize environmental effects.

Asins *et al* (1993) reported heritability estimates of 53% for total fruit weight (TW) and 73% for number (FN) in 206 progeny derived from an interspecific hybrid (L. *esculentum* x L. *pimpinelli/olium)* by self pollination under saline conditions. Non additive gene effects were detected for TW, FN and for average fruit weight (FW). Different types of gene action were found depending on the presence and absence of high NaCI concentrations in the nutrient solution. A different set of genes, or genes, differently regulated, must be involved in the expression of TW, FN and other fruit related characters depending on environmental conditions.

Ashraf (1994) reported broad-sense heritability estimates calculated at different salinity levels in two  $F_2$  wheat populations. One was derived from a

### *BREEDING AND GENETICAL ANALYSIS* 142

cross between LU26S (from Pakistan) and Kharchia (from India) varieties. The second  $F_2$  population was derived from a cross between LU26S and Candeal (from CIMMYT) parents. Broad-sense heritability for number of tillers per plant ranged from 49 to 60%; for 1000-seed weight from 57 to 80%; for nwnber grains per spike from 64 to 78%; and for seed yield from 60 to 91 %. Yadav (1993) found high genetic variability under saline conditions for number of tillers per plant, spike length and 1000-grain weight in barley *(Hordeum vulgare).* Heritability was lower under saline than in non-saline conditions for all the traits expect 1000-grain weight. Genetic correlations were modified under saline conditions.

Phung *et al.* (1992) reported heritability estimates under saline conditions in  $\mathrm{F}_2$  generation of 4 crosses in rice. Heritability estimates were high for number of grains per panicle for all crosses. Path analysis revealed that nwnber of panicles per plant had the highest direct effect on yield in all crosses.

Although these studies provide some information on the inheritance of ion exclusion, yield and its components, additional studies especially for wheat are needed to determine effective selection procedures. In this section the results of experiments involving the parents,  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$ , BC<sub>1</sub> and BC<sub>2</sub> populations of a cross between Alexandria (high yielding) and KRLl-4 (salt tolerant) are presented to provide information about the nature of genetic effects and heritability estimates of leaf ion contents, yield and its components. Phenotypic and genotypic correlations for these traits are also presented.

## 7.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS

## 7.2.1 Raising of inbred parents

Single plants were selected from within Alexandria (high yielding, salt sensitive) and KRLl-4 (low yielding, salt tolerant) and they were used as parents of crosses. The generations used in these studies were:



The experiment was conducted in a glass-house at the University of Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor during September 1993. The seeds of the parents were sown starting on 25-9-1993. Four seeds per pot per parent were sown at 4 different times to help synchronization of flowering and permit crossing because KRLl-4 was an early variety and Alexandria was late. The plants were grown in 36 pots using soil. The pot size was as described in section 5.2.1, Chapter 5. A solution containing macro- and micro-nutrients was applied to pots at twenty day intervals during early growth stages. Average temperature in the glass-house was  $17.2\pm0.45^{\circ}\mathrm{C}$ 

Some panes of the glass-house were broken on 23-12-1993 due to high wind. The pots were transferred to a glass-house at Pen Y Ffridd field station. The temperature of the glass-house was 16-18°C and natural day length was supplemented to a photoperiod of 16 hrs.

## 7.2.1.1 Emasculation and pollination

To produce  $F_1$  seeds, florets of each spikelet were hand emasculated by using pointed forceps, and were pollinated using a small hair brush.

Anthesis in wheat generally starts in the middle of the spike and progresses upwards and downwards. The terminal and basal florets usually have functionless flowers. Depending on the size of the ear, 3-5 upper and basal spikelets were removed with the help of pointed forceps (Fehr, 1987). All tertiary florets were also removed by gently pulling these florets downward and upward with pointed forceps. The upper third of top lemma and palea was removed using a pair of scissors. In the female parent, three immature anthers were very carefully removed with pointed forceps from each floret to avoid injuring the stigma. The emasculated spikes were bagged immediately with 7.5"  $\times$  2.5" glassine bags. Spikes of the male parent were also bagged separately to avoid foreign pollen contamination. In the morning after bagging, pollen was collected from the male parent in the bag by gently shaking the spike. The pollen was transferred to a petri dish and then dusted onto the feathery stigmas of the emasculated florets of the female parent, which were again covered by bags. The  $F_1$  crosses were labelled as  $9 \times 6$ . Pollination was done two to three times to increase seed setting. Hand and all equipment used were sterilized with absolute alcohol before proceeding to next pollination. 80 crosses were made and 50 seeds from single and 41 seeds from reciprocal crosses were obtained.  $F_1$  and parental seeds were harvested at maturity on 10-2-1994.

7.2.2 Producing the  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$ , and backcross (BC<sub>1</sub> and BC<sub>2</sub>) generations

These generations were produced under glass-house conditions at the University of Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor during summer 1994. The seeds of the parents and  $F_1$  were sown on 12-5-1994. A single seed per pot per parent was sown at 4 different sowing dates to control the synchronization of flowering problem. There were 24 pots per generation. The plants were grown in pots using soil. Pot size was 15 cm diameter. A solution containing macroand micro-nutrients was applied at twenty day intervals during early growth stages.

## 7.2.2.1 Emasculation and pollination

Emasculation and pollination were done as described above in section

7.2.1.1. At maturity, 400 seeds from each parent, 500 from  $F_2$ , 54 from  $F_1$ , 32 from  $BC_1$  and  $42 BC_2$  respectively were harvested on 21-8-1994.

# 7.2.3 Growing the parents,  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$ ,  $BC_1$  and  $BC_2$  in NaCl solution

The experiment was conducted in a glass-house at the University of Wales, College Farm, Aber, Bangor starting in January 1995. Temperature was not controlled and a 16 hrs photoperiod consisting of natural day light was supplemented by bulbs used as described in experiment 6, Chapter 6. Average temperature in the glass-house was  $16.4\pm0.44$  °C.

#### 7.2.3.1 Raising the seedlings of basic generations

The parents and progenies ( $F_1$ ,  $F_2$ ,  $BC_1$  and  $BC_2$ ) were tested at 100 mol m $^{-3}$  NaCl. The seeds were germinated in a growth-room at 20°C on capillary matting starting on 13-01-1995. Seedlings were transplanted into hydroponics in 6 pots on 22-01-1995. The total number of plants were 60 for each parent, 52 for F<sub>1</sub>, 270 for F<sub>2</sub>, 30 for BC<sub>1</sub> and 42 BC<sub>2</sub>. The plants were grown in three replicates to facilitate leaf sampling and final harvesting, with up to 10 plants per row. The plant-to-plant and row-to-row distance was 3.5 cm and 6.0 cm, respectively. A Randomized Complete Block Nested Design was used. Size of the pot was  $52 \times 35 \times 16$  cm. Salt stress was introduced in three increments over a period of five day starting on 28-1-1995. Macro and micro nutrients were added in the solution following the procedure described in Chapter 3.

## 7.2.3.2 Chemical analysis

Youngest fully-expanded fourth leaves were used for chemical analyses. They were sampled from  $15$  random plants per parent,  $14$  from  $\mathrm{F}_1$ ,  $89$  for  $\mathrm{F}_2$ , 11 from  $BC<sub>1</sub>$  and 16 from  $BC<sub>2</sub>$ . Replication 1 was sampled on 16-02-1995, and replications 2 and 3 on 17-2-1995. The leaves were rinsed quickly in distilled water and blotted dry with tissue paper. The samples were placed in Eppendorf tubes and stored in a freezer at -10°C. Cell sap was extracted and ions were determined as described in Chapter 5.

## 7.2.3.3 Final harvest

The experiment was harvested at maturity on 15-5-1995 (replication 2 and 3) and on  $16-5-1995$  (replication 1) and main tiller height and the number of spikes per plant were recorded. The total number of plants harvested were 40 from  $P_1$ , 46 from  $P_2$ , 27 from  $F_1$ , 230 from  $F_2$ , 23 from BC<sub>1</sub> and 36 from  $BC_2$ . The ears were detached and straw weight per plant, number of infertile spikelets per spike and number of fertile spikelets per spike were recorded.

Threshing was done by hand and grain weight per plant (g), grain weight per spike (g) , number of grains per plant, number of grains per spike and average grain weight (g) were determined .

## 7.2.3.4 Statistical and biometrical analysis

Statistical analyses were performed using the Minitab for Windows

Package. ANOVA was used to assess significant differences between the means of generations and pairwise comparison where appropriate were made by Fisher's test at  $5\%$ .

Standard errors (S.E) of the mean of each generation (P<sub>1</sub>, P<sub>2</sub>, BC<sub>1</sub>, BC<sub>2</sub>,  $F_1$  and  $F_2$ ) (Snedecor and Cochran 1989) were estimated by constructing the following ANOVA to know the rows and replication effects.



The SS due to replications is an orthogonal and linear estimate of block effect. It does not contribute to the variance of mean. However, the between rows within replicates SS contributes to the variance of mean. It contains the interaction of rows within replicate blocks.

If the MS due to differences between rows within replications was significant then the generation variance was obtained as:

 $V_{\overline{x}} = 6^2 w + k6^2 r / brk$ 

If the MS due to differences between rows within replications was nonsignificant its SS was pooled with the between plants within rows within replication SS to obtain the pooled mean square which was divided by (brk) to

get Vx. Pooled  $6^2$ w over rows and replications was used for the analysis of second degree statistics.

## 7.2.3.5 Generation means analysis

A generation means analysis was performed as described by Mather and Jinks (1982). A computer programme supplied by Dr. H.S. Pooni, School of Biological Sciences, University of Birmingham, was used. The analysis was performed for ion contents associated with salt tolerance, and yield and its components under saline conditions.

The coefficients of the genetic components of generation means are presented in Table 7.1. Weighted least squares analysis (Mather and Jinks, 1982) was performed on the generation means. A simple one-parameter model was tried first and tested for goodness of fit. If the one-parameter model, [m] did not fit then a two-parameter model, [m] and [d], was fitted and tested for goodness of fit. If the two-parameter model did not fit then a dominance parameter was included in the model. If any parameter was non significant then it was dropped and then next one parameter tried, although  $\chi$ 2 was non significant. The higher value parent was always taken as  $P_1$  in the model fitting for each trait (For instance Alexandria having higher  $\mathrm{Na}^+$  content was taken as  $P_1$  for the analysis of  $Na^+$  content while KRL-5 bearing high  $K^+$  content was taken as  $P_1$  for analysis of  $K^+$  content). The model was selected when

<b>Generation</b>	Components of genetic effects-										
	m	[d]	[h]	[i]	[j]	$[1]$					
$P_1$			$\mathbf 0$		$\overline{0}$	$\overline{0}$					
P <sub>2</sub>		$-1$	$\overline{0}$		$\overline{0}$	$\overline{0}$					
$F_{1}$		$\overline{0}$		$\overline{0}$	$\overline{0}$						
F <sub>2</sub>		$\boldsymbol{0}$	0.5	$\Omega$	$\overline{0}$	0.25					
$BC_1$		0.5	0.5	0.25	0.25	0.25					
BC <sub>2</sub>		$-0.5$	0.5	0.25	$-0.25$	0.25					
$m = M$											

Table 7.1. Coefficients for the genetic effects for the weighted least squares analysis of generation means (Mather and Jinks, 1982).

 $m = Mean$ 

 $[d] = Additive$ 

[h] = Dominance

 $[i]$  = Additive x additive

 $[J]$  = Additive x dominance

[1] = Dominance x dominance

Table 7.2. Coefficients for the genetic variance components for the weighted least sguares analysis of generation variances (Mather and Jinks, 1982).

<b>Generations</b>	-Genetic components--									
	D	$\mathbf H$	${\bf F}$	${\bf E}$						
$P_{1}$	0	0	0							
P <sub>2</sub>	0	$\bf{0}$	0							
$F_{1}$	0	0	$\Omega$							
F <sub>2</sub>	0.5	0.25	0							
BC <sub>1</sub>	0.25	0.25	$-0.5$							
BC <sub>2</sub>	0.25	0.25	0.5							

 $D = Additive component$ 

H = Dominance component

 $F = Cross$  product between additive and dominance

 $E =$  Environmental component

parameters tested were significant at infinity and  $\chi$ 2 value was non-significant at 5%.

## 7.2.3.6 Analysis of components of genetic variances

A weighted least squares analysis of variances was performed as described by Mather and Jinks (1982). The data of the experiment containing six generations (parents,  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$ ,  $BC_1$  and  $BC_2$ ) was analyzed using a computer programme supplied by Dr. H.S. Pooni, University of Birmingham. The coefficients of genetic components of the generation variance are presented in Table 7.2, Models incorporating E, (D and E), (D, H and E), (D, F and E) and (D, H, F and E) were tried. The best fit model was selected, when  $\chi$ 2 was non significant with all significant parameters.

## 7.2.3.7 Heritability estimates

Narrow sense heritability for  $F_2$  and  $F$  infinity generation was calculated from the components of variance from the best fit model of the weighted least squares analysis using the formulae:

 $h^2(F_2)$ 

a) =  $0.5D/(0.5D+E)$ 

(when the simple DE model fitted the data)

 $b) = 0.5D/(0.5D+0.25H+E)$ 

(when the DHE model fitted the data)

 $h^2(F_*) = D/(D+E)$ 

### 7.2.3.8 Correlations

#### 7.2.3.8.1 Phenotypic correlations

The phenotypic (rp) correlations between two traits, x and y, were calculated using Minitab for Windows. The correlations between ion contents,  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio, yield and its components were computed from the 89 plants of the  $F_2$  population as followed:

 $r_{\rm p} = \text{Cov}_{\rm p}(\mathbf{x}, y)/\sqrt{\text{V}_{\rm p}(\mathbf{x}) \cdot \text{V}_{\rm p}(y)}$ Where:

> $Cov_p(x, y)$  = Mean product of xyth traits in  $F_2$  generation.  $V_p(x)$  and  $V_p(y) =$  Mean squares for xth and yth traits respectively in  $F_2$  generation.

#### 7.2.3.8.2 Genotypic correlations

The genetic correlations  $(r_G)$  between two characters, x and y, were calculated by the formula:

$$
\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{G}} = \mathrm{Cov}_{g}(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y})/\sqrt{\mathbf{V}_{g}(\mathbf{x})}.\ \mathbf{V}_{g}(\mathbf{y})}
$$

Where:

 $Cov_g(x,y) = Cov(x,y)F_2-Cov(x,y)E$ 

Cov (x,y)E = 
$$
(\frac{1}{4})
$$
[Cov(x,y)P<sub>1</sub>+Cov(x,y)P<sub>2</sub>+2Cov(x,y)F<sub>1</sub>]  
Cov<sub>g</sub>(x,y), Cov(x,y)E, Cov(x,y)P<sub>1</sub>, Cov(x,y)P<sub>2</sub>, Cov (x,y)F<sub>1</sub>

and  $\text{Cov}(x,y)F_2$  are covariances of x and y associated with genetic effects, nongenetic effects,  $P_1$ ,  $P_2$ ,  $F_1$  and  $F_2$  generations, respectively

$$
V_{\rm g}(x) = V(x)F_{2}^{-}V(x)E
$$

 $V_{s}(y) = V(y)F_{2} - V(y)E$  $V(x)E = (V_4)[V(x)P_1 + V(x)P_2 + 2V(x)F_1]$  $V(y)E = {1/4}[V(y)P_1 + V(y)P_2 + 2V(y)F_1]$ 

 $V_g(x)$  and  $V_g(y)$  are genetic variances of x and y respectively.

### 7.3 RESULTS

Overall differences between the generations were found to be significant for all physiological and agronomic traits studied (Tables 7.3 and 7.4).

### 7.3.1 Response of Parents and Fl to NaCI

7.3.1.1 Ion contents and  $K^{\dagger}/N a^{\dagger}$  ratio (Table 7.3)

There was a significant decrease ( $P \le 0.001$ ) in Na<sup>+</sup>, Cl· uptake and an increase (P $\leq$ 0.001) in K<sup>+</sup> uptake in the F<sub>1</sub> hybrid compared to both parents. K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio was also higher (P≤0.001) in the F<sub>1</sub> than in the parents. KRL1-4 also had significantly less  $Na^{+}$ , Cl uptake, but increased  $K^{+}$  and  $K^{+}/Na^{+}$  ratio than Alexandria.

## 7.3.1.2 Yield and yield components (Table 7.4)

Grain weight per plant was significantly greater ( $P \le 0.001$ ) in  $F_1$  than in Alexandria. This was due to more grains per plant, more grains per spike, higher average grain weight, greater grain weight per spike and more fertile spikelets per spike. Main tiller height was also significantly higher ( $P \le 0.01$ ) in the  $F_1$  than in Alexandria.

### *BREEDING AND GENENTICALANALYSIS* 154

 $\sim$ 

Table 7.3. Generation means and S.E of ion contents (mol m<sup>-3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio in a cross between Alexandria (P<sub>1</sub>) and KRL1-4 (P<sub>2</sub>) wheat under saline conditions.

Trait			${\bf P}_{2}$		${\bf F}_1$		${\bf F}_{2}$		BC <sub>1</sub>		BC,		
	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	Means $\pm$ S.E		<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Probability</b>
$Na+$	238 <sup>abcd</sup>	18.30	188 <sup>a</sup>	12.98	137 <sup>a</sup>	4.95	$185^{be}$	6.98	191 <sup>cf</sup>	17.10	171 <sup>d</sup>	12.02	$0.001**$
$K^+$	$112^{abcd}$	5.40	167 <sup>a</sup>	8.23	$224^{\text{aef}}$	9.21	$172^{be}$	6.37	161 <sup>cf</sup>	16.86	190 <sup>d</sup>	13.28	$0.000***$
$K^+/Na^+$	0.5 <sup>abc</sup>	0.06	1.0 <sup>a</sup>	0.10	1.7 <sup>aef</sup>	0.12	1.1 <sup>be</sup>	0.08	1.0 <sup>t</sup>	0.19	$1.2^{\circ}$	0.14	$0.000***$
$Cl^{\cdot}$	355 <sup>abcd</sup>	6.68	274 <sup>a</sup>	5.00	$225^{\text{aef}}$	4.24	$271^{be}$	6.76	272 <sup>ct</sup>	18.27	260 <sup>d</sup>	12.55	$0.000***$

\*\*  $= P < 0.01$ 

 $*** = P < 0.001$ 

 $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{A}}$ 

Note: Values with same letters had significant differences at Fisher's test at 5%.

#### *BREEDING AND GENENTICALANALYSIS* 155

Table 7.4. Generation means and S.E of yield and yield components in a cross between Alexandria ( $P_1$ ) and KRL1-4 ( $P_2$ ) wheat under saline conditions.

<b>Trait</b>	$P_1$		P <sub>2</sub>		${\bf F_1}$		F <sub>2</sub>		BC <sub>1</sub>		BC <sub>2</sub>		
	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	Means	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	Means	$\pm$ S.E	<b>Means</b>	$\pm$ S.E	Probability
Main tiller height (cm)	$54.7^{\text{abcde}}$	1.13	61.0 <sup>a</sup>	1.69	$67.3^{b}$	1.64	$62.6^{\circ}$	0.96	$62.5^d$	2.93	62.9 <sup>e</sup>	2.31	$0.007**$
Number of spikes per plant	1.5 <sup>a</sup>	0.12	1.0 <sup>abcd</sup>	0.03	1.2	0.09	$1.3^{\mathrm{b}}$	0.04	$1.4^{\circ}$	0.10	$1.4^d$	0.08	$0.014*$
Straw weight per plant (g)	0.7	0.05	0.6 <sup>abc</sup>	0.03	0.7	0.05	0.8 <sup>a</sup>	0.04	$0.8^{\rm b}$	0.12	$0.8^{\text{c}}$	0.08	$0.035*$
Infertile spikelets per spike	1.8 <sup>ab</sup>	0.11	$2.4$ <sup>acd</sup>	0.15	$1.7^{\text{ce}}$	0.24	$2.3$ be	0.08	1.8 <sup>d</sup>	0.21	2.0	0.17	$0.005**$
Fertile spikelets per spike	11.0 <sup>ab</sup>	0.44	$9.7$ abcd	0.22	$12.4^{bf}$	0.40	12.0 <sup>ae</sup>	0.18	11.0 <sup>c</sup>	0.60	$11.7$ <sup>def</sup>	0.44	$0.000***$
Number of grains per plant	$10.2$ abcd	1.22	22.9 <sup>a</sup>	1.13	$33.6$ <sup>aef</sup>	1.70	$24.6^{be}$	1.13	$23.4^\text{cf}$	3.10	$29.4^d$	2.34	$0.000***$
Grain weight per plant (mg)	$134.0$ abc	14.57	$377.0^{a}$	20.03	$458.0^{b}$	25.73	$397.0^{\circ}$	16.35	$334.0^{bd}$	43.98	$464.0^{d}$	32.30	$0.000***$
Number of grains per spike	8.0 <sup>abcd</sup>	0.97	$22.3^a$	1.16	$30.4$ <sup>aef</sup>	1.80	$19.3$ be	0.73	$16.7^{ac}$	2.01	$21.3$ <sup>df</sup>	1.27	$0.000***$
Grain weight per spike (mg)	$104.0^{ab}$	11.34	$366.0$ bc	19.46	419.0 <sup>ad</sup>	28.80	$317.0^{de}$	11.53	$236.0$ <sup>ace</sup>	31.41	$339.0^{a}$	16.71	$0.000***$
Average grain weight (mg)	$10.7^{\text{abcde}}$	0.63	$16.9^{a}$	0.55	$14.5^{b}$	1.07	$16.4^{\circ}$	0.51	$14.4^d$	1.32	$16.7^e$	0.77	$0.000***$

\* =  $P < 0.05$ 

\*\* =  $P < 0.01$ 

 $\Delta$ 

 $*** = P < 0.001$ 

Note: Values with same letters had significant differences at Fisher's test at 5%.

 $\sim 10^{-5}$ 

The  $F_1$  also had significantly (P ≤ 0.001) more grains per plant, grains per spike, fertile spikelets per spike and fewer  $(P \le 0.01)$ ) infertile spikelets per spike than KRLI-4, but there were no significant differences in grain weight per plant, grain weight per spike and average grain weight.

KRL1-4 had higher ( $P \le 0.001$ ) yield than Alexandria. This was due to more grains per plant, more grains per spike, higher average grain weight and greater grain weight per spike. However KRL1-4 had significantly ( $P \le 0.001$ ) fewer fertile spikelets per spike, fewer spikes per plant, more infertile spike lets per spike and higher main tiller height than Alexandria.

### 7.3.2 Generation means analysis (Tables 7.S and 7.7)

The three-parameter (mdh) model provided the best fit of the observed to the expected generation means for ion uptake,  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio, main tiller height, straw weight per plant, fertile spikelets per spike, number of grains per plant, grain weight per plant and grain weight per spike.

In the case of number of spikes per plant and average grain weight per plant a four-parameter (mdhl) model provided the best fit of the observed to the expected generation means. In the case of number of infertile spikelets per spike and number of grains per spike a four-parameter (mdhi) model provided a best fit of the observed to the expected generation means.

The additive genetic effects were found to be smaller than the dominance

effects. This can arise if there is overdominance or unidirectional dominance or dispersion of genes in the parents leading to reduced estimation of the [d] component in relation to [h] component. The dominance effects were negative for  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ , Cl uptake and number of infertile spikelets per spike showing thereby that decreases for these traits were dominant of the non-allelic interactions, [i] and [1] components were only important. The negative [i] for infertile spikelet number shows that it is possible to obtained less infertility in the  $F_{\alpha}$  generation. The positive [i] for number of grains shows that it is possible to fix additive x additive interactions for increased number of grains per spike. The comparison of [h] and [l] for number of spikes per plant and average grain weight shows that there exist duplicate gene interactions for these traits are likely to be very difficult to exploit in the improvement of recombinant inbred lines.

The consistently significant [d] component for all traits undoubtedly reveals that the additive variation is pronounced for all traits in this cross. Clearly, there exists a scope for the genetic improvement for all traits.

### 7.3.3 Generation variances analysis (Tables 7.6 and 7.8)

In the generation variances analyses, the model incorporating DE (additive and environmental) components gave the best fit for all ion contents and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio. The generation variances analysis also provide the best fit for DE (additive and environmental) for almost all agronomic traits except number

Table 7.5. Best model fit estimates for generation mean parameters by weighted least squares analysis of ion contents (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio in cross between Alexandria and KRLI-4 wheat under saline conditions.

-Parameters-- ------------------------											
<b>Trait</b>	m	$\pm$ S.E	[d]	$\pm$ S.E	[h]	$\pm$ S.E	$\chi$ 2 (3df)				
$Na+$	220.7	8.38	$25.5***$	9.71	$-82.0***$	10.68	1.32				
$K^+$	137.6	4.63	$26.8***$	4.75	79.8***	9.65	1.44				
$K^+/Na^+$	0.7	0.05	$0.2***$	0.06	$0.9***$	0.12	1.88				
$Cl^{\sim}$	314.5	3.96	$39.6***$	4.09	$-89.2***$	5.95	1.64				

 $m = Mean$ 

 $[d] = Additive$  effects

[h] = Dominance effects

 $*** = P < 0.005$ 

Table 7.6. Components of variation, D (additive) and E (environmental) and narrow sense heritability estimates for ion contents and  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  ratio in cross between Alexandria and KRLl-4 wheat under saline conditions.

	<b>Narrow sense</b>										
<b>Trait</b>	<b>(D)</b>	$\pm$ S.E	<b>(E)</b>	$\pm$ S.E	$\chi^2$ (4df)	$\frac{h^2}{(F)}$	h <sup>2</sup> $(F_{\alpha})$				
$Na+$	7214.1***	1307.58	$905.0***$	189.49	0.43	79.9	88.8				
$K^+$	5295.6***	1116.15	$1005.1***$	209.47	2.15	72.5	84.0				
$K+/Na+$	$0.76***$	0.16	$0.15***$	0.03	0.74	71.7	83.5				
$Cl^-$	8175.7***	1212.59	387.0***	81.47	4.74	91.3	95.5				
	*** = $P < 0.005$										

#### *BREEDING AND GENETICAL ALA YSIS* 159

 $\sim$ 



Table 7.7. Estimates of parameters of best fit model on means of basic generations of the cross Alexandria  $\times$  KRL1-4 in wheat under saline conditions.

 $m = Mean$ , [d] = Additive effects, [h] = Dominance effects, [i] = Additive x edditive effects, [l] = Dominance x dominance effects

\* = p < 0.05 \*\* = P < 0.01

 $*** = P < 0.005$ 

Table 7.8. Components of variance, D (additive), E (environmental) and narrow sense heritability estimates for yield and yield components under saline conditions in a cross between Alexandria and KRLl-4 wheat. 



 $*** = P < 0.005$ 

 $\sim$   $\alpha$ 

 $\sim 10^{-1}$ 

of spikes per plant, number of infertile spikelets per spike and fertile spikelets per spike where model E (environmental components) gave the best fit.

## 7.3.4 Heritability (Tables 7.6 and 7.8)

The infinity generation heritability estimates were consistently higher than those for  $F_2$  generation. This means that the proportion of genetic component of variance that can be fixed among inbred lines is very high. There is thus a possibility of improvement of all traits except number of spikes per plant, number of infertile spikelets per spike and number of fertile spikelets per spike.

## 7.3.5 Frequency distribution of  $F_2$  population

The frequency distributions of physiological and agronomic traits for the  $F_2$  populations are given in Figures 7.1-7.7. The graphs for all traits show nearnormal distributions in the  $\mathrm{F}_2$  which also exhibit transgressive segregation. The  $F_1$  means fall outside the parental range for all traits except number of spikes per plant, except average grain weight. Thus heterosis in  $F_1$  was greatly pronounced. This can arise from anyone of the following individually or in combination:

- i) Overdominance.
- ii) Unidirectional dominance with gene dispersion.
- iii) Non-allelic interactions.
- iv) Maternal effects.



Figure 7.1. Frequency distribution of the F2 for leaf (a) sodium and (b) potassium contents under saline conditions.

- - - - - -

(a)



Figure 7.2 Frequency distribution of the F2 for leaf (a) chloride content and (b)  $\overline{K/Na}$  ratio under saline conditions.

*BREEDING AND GENETICAL ANAL YSIS* 164



Figure 7.3. Frequency distribution of the F2 for (a) main tiller height and (b) spikes per plant under saline conditions.



Figure 7.4. Frequncy distribution of the F2 for (a) straw weight per plant and (b) infertile spikelets per spike under saline conditions

*BREEDING AND GENETICAL ANALYSIS 166* 



Figure 7.5. Frequency distribution of the F2 for (a) fertile spikelets per spike and (b) grains per plant under saline conditions.



Figure 7.6. Frequency distribution of the F2 for (a) grain weight per plant and (b) grains per spike under saline coditions.



Figure 7.7. Frequncy distribution of the F2 for (a) grain weight per spike and (b) average grain weight under saline conditions.
v) Seasonal effects or seed production environmental effects.

(i) to (iii) were examined by model fitting on generation means and variances. There is no way to verify (iv) in the present material as reciprocal crosses were not available for the analysis, although reciprocal crosses were produced but lost due to a failure in the glass-house ventilation system. (v) can be result from greater seed size of  $F_1$  produced under controlled conditions by emasculation and pollination. Only a few seeds were borne on each head after hybridisation compared to several by selfing. Consequently the size of the crossed-seed is usually greater. As a result it is very common to confuse the seed production environmental effects with spurious overdominance.

This can be verified by estimating the magnitude of the dominance component from the  $F_1$  generation  $[h_1]$  and comparing it with that estimated from  $F_2$  generation [h<sub>2</sub>]. The two h's will be homogeneous if the  $F_1$  seeds did not differ in manifesting greater initial capital because the environment is specific to F<sub>1</sub> generation only. If  $[h_1] \neq [h_2]$ , the estimates of  $[h_1]$  using the F<sub>1</sub> generation should be viewed very carefully. Thus, the heterotic effects need further investigation.

The coefficients of the dominance  $[h_1]$  and  $[h_2]$  of generation means are presented in Table 7.9. Weighted least squares analysis (Mather and Jinks, 1982) was computed on the generation means, while other effects such as additive  $\times$  additive, additive  $\times$  dominance and dominance  $\times$  dominance were ignored. The  $[h_1]$  and  $[h_2]$  were compared applying t test at 5% (Tables 7.10 and 7.11). [ $h_1$ ] was found to be significantly higher than [ $h_2$ ] for Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio. It was also found to be significantly higher for number of grains per spike and grain weight per spike. However  $[h_1]$  was significantly less then  $[h_2]$  for straw

Generations --------------------------Parameters-----------------m  $[d]$   $[h_1]$   $[h_2]$  $P_1$  1 1 0 0  $P_2$  1 -1 0 0  $F_1$  1 0 1 0  $F_2$  1 0 0 0.5  $BC_1$  1 0.5 0 0  $BC_2$  1 -0.5 0 0

Table 7.9 Coefficients for the dominance effects for the weighted least squares analysis of generation means.

 $m = Mean$  $[d] = Additive$  $[h_1] =$  Dominance due to  $F_1$  $[h_2] =$  Dominance due to  $F_2$ 

weight per plant, number of infertile spikelets, number of fertile spikelets and average grain weight. In general, the magnitude of  $[h_2]$  was smaller than  $[h_1]$ even when the coefficient of dominance is smaller in the  $F_2$  generation which usually results in larger estimates of dominance components having larger standard errors. This means that  $[h_2]$  is closer to the real dominance effects.

Table 7.10. Estimated dominance  $[h_1]$  from  $F_1$  and dominance  $[h_2]$  from  $F_2$  for ion content (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio in Alexandria and KRL1-4 wheat under saline conditions.

<b>Trait</b>	<b>-Parameters-</b>				
	$[h_1]$	$\pm$ S.E	$[h_2]$	$\pm$ S.E	t.test
$Na+$	$-58.4$	9.06	$-20.9$	20.63	$2.03*$
$K^+$	77.7	10.20	51.5	15.50	$2.25*$
$K^+/Na^+$	0.9	0.13	0.5	0.19	$2.38*$
$Cl^{\cdot}$	$-83.4$	5.76	$-74.9$	15.61	0.59NS
$NS = P > 0.05$					

\*  $= P < 0.05$ 

Table 7.11. Estimated dominance  $[h_1]$  from  $F_1$  and dominance  $[h_2]$  from  $F_2$  generations for yield per plant and yield components in Alexandria and KRLI-4 wheat under saline conditions.



 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $* = P < 0.05$ 

# 7.3.6 Phenotypic and genotypic correlations (Tables 7.12 and 7.13)

phenotypic correlations between grain weight per plant and its components were generally significant and positive, except infertile spikelets per spike which was negatively correlated with yield. Yield was significantly negatively correlated with Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl· contents but positively correlated with  $K^+$ content and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio. Number of spikes per plant was positively correlated with  $K^+$  content and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio. Number of grains per plant was also negatively correlated with Na content.

Genetic correlations between  $\mathrm{Na}^+$  content,  $\mathrm{K}^+$ ,  $\mathrm{K}^+$ / $\mathrm{Na}^+$ , yield, and most of the yield components were significant but negative. CI- content and number of infertile spikelets per spike were positively correlated with Na<sup>+</sup> content. Yield and most of its components were significantly and positively correlated with  $K^+$ and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio, and negatively correlated with leaf Cl. Number of infertile spikelets were positively correlated with Cl.

### 7.4 DISCUSSION

There were significant differences in ion uptake, K/Na ratio, yield and yield components between parents and the  $F_1$ . All traits showed heterosis, except average grain weight and number of spikes per plant. Akbar and Yabuno (1975) reported genetically controlled salt tolerance in rice after studying salt-tolerant and salt-sensitive varieties and their  $F_1$  hybrid, although they used salinity

 $Na<sup>+</sup>$  K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> Cl<sup>-</sup> Grain weight per plant (mg)  $K^+$  -0.830\*\*  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  -0.879\*\* 0.956\*\* Cle contract  $0.460**$  -0.366\*\* -0.381\*\* Grain weight per plant (mg)  $-0.238*$  0.218\* 0.221\*  $-0.246*$ Main tiller height (cm)  $-0.117$ NS  $-0.145$ NS  $-0.167$ NS  $-0.113$ NS  $0.494**$ Number of spikes per plant  $-0.208$ NS  $0.232*$   $0.247*$   $-0.143$ NS  $0.488**$ Straw weight per plant (g)  $-0.050N$ S  $-0.089N$ S  $-0.081N$ S  $-0.099N$ S  $0.437**$ Infertile spikelets per spike  $0.185$ NS  $-0.135$ NS  $-0.184$ NS  $0.076$ NS  $-0.407**$ Fertile spikelets per spike  $-0.171$ NS  $-0.122$ NS  $-0.111$ NS  $-0.209$ NS  $0.492**$ Number of grains per plant  $-0.227*$  0.206NS 0.202NS  $-0.203$ NS 0.881<sup>\*\*</sup> Number of grains per spike -0.205NS 0.131NS 0.126NS -0.186NS 0.633<sup>\*\*</sup> Grain weight per spike (mg)  $-0.181$ NS  $0.123$ NS  $0.114$ NS  $-0.199$ NS  $0.673**$ Average grain weight (mg)  $-0.063$ NS  $-0.030$ NS  $0.028$ NS  $-0.055$ NS  $0.384**$ 

Table 7.12. Phenotypic correlations (r<sub>p</sub>) for ion contents, K/Na ratio, grain weight per plant and yield components in a cross between Alexandria (P<sub>1</sub>) and KRL1-4 (P<sub>2</sub>) wheat (data were from 89 F<sub>2</sub> plants) under saline conditions.

 $NS = Non significant$ 

 $*$  = Significant at 5% level of significance

\*\*= Significant at  $1\%$  level of significance

#### *BREEDING AND GENETICAL ANALYSIS* 174

 $N_a^+$  K<sup>+</sup> K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> CI<sup>-</sup> Grain weight per plant (mg)  $K^+$  -0.984  $K^+Na^+$  -0.941 0.975 CI $-0.605$   $-0.441$   $-0.457$ Grain weight per plant (mg)  $-0.351$  0.300 0.329  $-0.331$ Main tiller height (cm)  $-0.243$  0.348 0.362  $-0.146$  0.490 Number of spikes per plant -0.304 0.322 0.332 -0.211 0.780 Straw weight per plant (g)  $-0.017$  0.117 0.072  $-0.135$  0.343 Infertile spikelets per spike  $0.461$  -0.439 -0.509 0.219 -0.559 Fertile spikelets per spike  $-0.379$  0.373 0.360  $-0.286$  0.693 Number of grains per plant  $-0.355$  0.346 0.357  $-0.230$  0.975 Number of grains per spike -0.556 0.485 0.523 -0.297 0.772 Grain weight per spike (mg)  $-0.415$  0.298 0.324  $-0.361$  0.544 Average grain weight (mg)  $-0.157$   $-0.027$   $-0.017$   $-0.129$  0.295

Table 7.13. Genetic correlations (rG) for ion contents,  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio, grain weight per plant and yield components in a cross between Alexandria (P<sub>1</sub>) and KRL1-4 (P<sub>2</sub>) wheat (data were from 89 F<sub>2</sub> plants) under saline conditions.

induced panicle sterility as the criterion for salt tolerance. Singh *et al.* (1988) reported better performance of elite wheat lines developed from crosses between Kharchia and commercial varieties and reported that salt tolerance is transferable from tolerant to sensitive genotypes.

A comprehensive knowledge of associations, gene action and heritability for a trait is a prerequisite for its manipulation in a breeding programme. It was clear from an examination of the  $F_2$  population frequency distributions for all traits that they were quantitatively inherited. Gene dispersion or non-allelic interactions or involvement of modifiers are suggested from the transgressive segregation in the  $F_2$  populations. The results of these studies clearly provide evidence that traits responsible for salt tolerance, such as  $\mathrm{Na}^+$ ,  $\mathrm{K}^+$ ,  $\mathrm{Cl}^+$  uptake and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio are heritable and significantly correlated with yield under saline conditions.

The significantly different estimates of the dominance component in  $\mathrm{F}_2$ for  $Na^{+}$ ,  $K^{+}$ ,  $K^{+}/Na^{+}$  ratio, number of grain per spike and grain weight per spike than that obtained from  $F_1$  indicate spurious overdominance exhibited by the  $F_1$  generation for these traits.

## 7.4.1 Genetical effects

# 7.4.1.1 Gene effects for ion uptake and  $K^*/Na^+$  ratio

In the generation means analysis the observation that the three-

parameter model provided the best fit to the data for  $\mathrm{Na}^+$ ,  $\mathrm{K}^+$ ,  $\mathrm{Cl}^+$  uptake and  $K^*/Na^+$  ratio suggests that the inheritance of these traits is relatively simple. Both additive and dominance genetic effects were found to be pronounced for all these traits. Similarly Gregorio and Senadhira (1993) reported in rice that good  $Na^+ - K^+$  balance was maintained by  $Na^+$  exclusion and increased absorption of  $K^+$  which were responsible for salinity tolerance. They also reported that  $low \ Na^{+}$ -K<sup>+</sup> ratio is governed by both additive and dominance gene effects. The trait exhibited overdominance, and two groups of genes were detected.

### 7.4.1.2 Gene effects for yield and its components

The results of generation means analysis for main tiller height, straw weight per plant, number of fertile spikelets per spike, number of grains per plant, yield per plant and yield per spike showed significant additive and dominance genetic effects. This means that the inheritance of these traits is relatively simple and it is assumed that the genes involved are independent of each other in producing their effects. In the case of number of spikes per plant and average grain weight additive, dominance and dominance x dominance genetic effects were detected. The inheritance of these traits is polygenic and not found to be so simple. For number of infertile spikelets per spike and number of grains per spike additive, dominance and additive x additive interactions were involved in the inheritance .. This generally suggests that inheritance of all these traits is polygenic. Narayanan and Rangasamy (1991) reported simJar significant additive and dominance effects for number of days to flowering, height, tiller number, panicle length, number of spikelets per panicle, 1000grain weight and dry mater accumulation under normal and saline conditions. However, they found significant additive effects for grain yield only under saline conditions. They suggested that varieties with more additive gene effects for grain yield would perform better in saline soils. Salam (1993) reported intermediate responses for most of the traits such as  $Na^+$ ,  $K^+$ ,  $Cl^-$  uptake,  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio, osmotic pressure, plant height, spikes per plant,  $100$  grain weight, harvest index and grain yield per plant and suggested partial dominance and additive gene action for these traits.

However, in generation variance analysis only additive genetic effects were involved in the inheritance of ion uptake and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio, yield and most of its components. But the generation means analysis show that both additive and dominance components were involved in the inheritance of all these traits. These inconsistencies may be due to the estimation precision of the two analyses. Although the generation means analysis found more integral and informative than that of generation variances.

#### 7.4.2 Heritability estimates

Only narrow sense heritability estimates were computed, because in the least squares analysis of generation variances the simple DE (additive and environmental) model gave the best fit which suggests that additive variance comprised the significant part of total genetic variance.

F infinity heritabilities were high for ion uptake and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio which suggests that high genetic gain is possible. A high heritability estimate suggests that genetic improvement is possible for these traits in wheat from selection in segregating populations. Gregorio and Senadhira (1993) reported in rice low heritability for  $Na^+$ - $K^+$  ratio, but they found large environmental effects and suggested that selections must be done in later generations and under controlled conditions in order to minimize environmental effects.

Heritability estimates were also high for grain weight per plant and most of its components, but in some parameters such as number of grains per spike and grain weight per spike they were found to be comparatively low. These high heritability estimates suggest that yield can be improved using selection during successive generations. There is very little information available on heritability estimates of all these traits in wheat. In this experiment, heritability estimates were not computed for number of spikes per plant, number of infertile spikelets per plant and number of fertile spikelets per plant as there were no additive and dominance components involved in the inheritance of these traits. Yadav (1993) reported in barley that heritability estimates were lower for tillers per plant and spike length under saline conditions than non saline conditions except 1000 grain weight. Narayanan and Rangasamy (1991) reported in rice high heritability estimates for dry matter accumulation, 1000-grain weight and spikelet number and concluded that selection on the basis of such traits would be effective in producing salt-tolerance varieties.

In these studies heritability estimates were found to be high for most of the traits. It is thought that this is because this experiment was conducted in hydroponic culture with controlled salinity stress. This minimised the effects of experimental error. physiological and agronomic traits were measured more accurately. This also reduced the experimental error, as reported by Fehr (1987) that any precautions which may reduce experimental error will improve the estimate of heritability of a character.

# 7.4.3 phenotypic and genotypic correlations

Phenotypic correlations  $(r_p)$  between ion uptake,  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio and yield per plant were highly significant. Yield was also highly significantly correlated with all yield components. This suggests that there might be linkages between the genes which control yield and genes responsible for ion uptake. In the case of yield components only number of spikes per plant was significantly positively correlated with  $K^+$  uptake and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio and there was a significant negative correlation between number of grains per plant and  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  uptake (Table 6.9). Genetic correlations  $(r_G)$  were also derived between these traits to find any suitable marker closely linked with these traits. Salam (1993) concluded from the results that salinity markers for  $Na^+$ ,  $K^+$ ,  $Cl^-$ , and osmotic pressure are under genetic control. He also suggested that the  $\rm K^{+}/\rm Na^{+}$  ratio of the youngest leaf and Cl<sup>-</sup> contents of the mature leaves could be used as reliable criteria for screening salt tolerant wheat.

The magnitude of almost all genetic correlations  $(r_G)$  were higher between Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, Cl<sup>-</sup> uptake, K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio, yield and yield components, except straw weight per plant and average grain weight.  $K^+$ ,  $K^+/\mathrm{Na}^+$  ratio, yield and its components were negatively correlated with  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $Cl<sup>-</sup>$ , except number of infertile spikelets which had positive correlation with  $\mathrm{Na}^+$  and  $\mathrm{Cl}$ , and negative with  $K^+$ ,  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio and yield. These interrelations indicate that these traits might be controlled by common genes. Rana (1985) reported negative correlations between Na<sup>+</sup> contents and yield components. Salam *et al.* (1992) reported significant correlations between  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $Cl<sup>-</sup>$  and yield in wheat. They also found that  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio, particularly for the youngest leaf had very high correlation with yield and yield components.

It is generally concluded from the results that traits are genetically

#### *BREEDING AND GENETICAL ANALYSIS* 181

controlled and transferable from tolerant to sensitive genotypes. The genes controlling physiological traits are linked with the genes controlling yield and its components. High  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio or high yield can be used as selection criteria for screening wheat under saline conditions. The results suggest that promising recombinant can be obtained by screening during later generations for saline conditions. There was no significant relationships between certain parameter in hydroponic culture and soil culture as described in section 5.3.3.4, Chapter 5. Therefore it is generally suggested that the later generations should be tested for genetic effects and heritability estimates under saline field conditions.

#### CHAPTER 8

# GENERAL DISCUSSION

The problems of salt affected soil need more attention from plant breeders to evaluate promising plant cultivars which can grow better and also give desired grain yield to feed the burgeoning human population. This can be achieved by developing salt tolerant crops plant (Epstein *et al.,* 1980; Shannon, 1990).

Wheat is staple food for most of the human beings in the world as well as in Pakistan. It is grown on 8.1 million hectares in Pakistan (FAO, 1994). Pakistan has extensive salt affected areas (Rafique, 1975; Muhammad, 1978, 1983) and the area of saline arable land is growing at a rate of 250 acres per day (Rozema *et al.,* 1990). Therefore in these studies wheat was selected to be improved for saline cultivation. To achieve such a goal, wheat varieties were studied for their physiological mechanisms of salt-tolerance and their genetic basis. Some workers had already reported the presence of considerable genetic variation in salt-tolerance between rice varieties (Akbar *et al.,* 1972; Akbar and Yabuno, 1975). Some other plant breeders reported that salinity tolerance is governed by polygene in rice (Akbar and Yabuno, 1975, 1977; Akbar *et al.,*  1985).

The experiments reported in this thesis were planned to study intervarietal variation (Greenway and Munns, 1980; Rana *et aI.,* 1980; Shah, 1987; Shah *et al.,* 1987; Salam 1993) and intra-varietal variation Goshi *et aI.,*  1979; Qureshi *et aI.,* 1980; Rashid, 1986; Shah, 1987; Salam, 1993) in salttolerance of wheat. In experiment 1 (Chapter 3) it was found that there were inter- and intra-varietal variations in ion contents under saline conditions and in yield and yield components under non-saline conditions. Although environmental conditions were uniform, variability within varieties was found to be higher than the variability between varieties. The variety KRLl-4 was found to be salt-tolerant under saline conditions but low yielding under nonsaline conditions as compared to other varieties. These inter- and intra-varietal variations suggested that improvement might be achieved through selection from within varieties or by crossing tolerant and sensitive genotypes.

It was expected that landraces should have more variability than pure genotypes. But there was no difference in variability in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $K<sup>+</sup>$  uptake and K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio between Alexandria (pure genotype), KRL1-4 (selection from within Kharchia-65) and Kharchia-65 (landrace). Surprisingly Alexandria (pure genotype) was found to be slightly more variable in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  uptake than Kharchia-65 (landrace) under saline conditions experiment 1 (Chapter 3).

However more variability was found for grain weight per plant, number

of spikes per plant, main tiller height, straw weight per plant and average grain weight in Kharchia-65 (landrace) than in Alexandria (pure variety). Kharchia-65 also had more variability for main tiller height and number of infertile spikelets per spike than KRLI-4, experiment 1 (Chapter 3). These results may not be found under saline conditions. Further research is necessary to identify the extent of genetic variation in ion uptake and yield of other landraces. Such research should be done initially under hydroponic saline conditions where the environment can be controlled. However selections should subsequently be examined under saline field conditions.

Effects of leaf age, leaf position and location of plants in the pot on growth, yield and ion uptake were also considered in this study. Higher  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  and  $Cl<sup>-</sup>$  concentrations were found in the older leaves and high  $K<sup>+</sup>$  concentrations in the younger leaves. However the considerable variations with leaf age in experiment 2 and 3 (Chapter 4), and leaf position in experiment 4, (Chapter 5), suggest that physiological traits are less useful as selection criteria. Most of the correlations between ion concentrations in the fourth and flag leaf in experiment 4 (Chapter 5), were found to be non-significant. This also supports the idea that physiological traits are less useful while as selection criteria. However the absence of differences in ion uptake, yield and yield components between inside and outside plants in experiment 1 (Chapter 3), suggest that the random sampling including inside and outside plants in a pot can be used to identify intra-varietal variation.

Richards (1983) argued that because in saline fields most of the yield comes from the areas with lowest salinity, then it is better to select for high yield under non-saline conditions. The results of these studies do not support this hypothesis. Alexandria was found to be higher yielding than KRLl-4 and Kharchia-65 under non-saline conditions in experiment 1 (Chapter 3), but it was found to be lower in yield than these varieties under saline conditions in experiment 4 (Chapter 5). Therefore it is suggested from the results that selection under non -saline conditions cannot be useful to predict performance under saline conditions. There were no significant differences in  $Na<sup>+</sup>$ ,  $K<sup>+</sup>$ contents and  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio between Alexandria and Kharchia-65 in experiment 1 and experiment 2, (Chapter 3 and Chapter 4 respectively) but there were significant differences for ion contents and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio between these varieties in experiment 4, (Chapter 5).

Therefore these variations for physiological traits between experiments also suggest that these traits might be less useful selection criteria.

In experiment 4 (Chapter 4), Alexandria was found to be lower yielding than KRLl-4 and it was also found to be lower in yield in experiment 7, (Chapter 7). It is suggested from these results that yield under saline conditions is the most useful selection criteria for salt tolerance.

There were two breeding techniques used in this study to increase the salt-tolerance and improve the yield of spring wheat under saline conditions. The first involved selecting tolerant and sensitive lines from within already existing cultivars and selfing these lines their behaviour was then studied in the second selfed generation. The second involved crossing, a salt-sensitive genotype with a salt-tolerant genotype. Biometrical genetic analysis were done to establish the genetic basis of salt-tolerance and to determine the likelihood of achieving increases in salt-tolerance by this approach.

In experiment 5 (Chapter 6) selections from within varieties were found to be true to selection in most of the  $S_0$  lines, but some inconsistencies were also found. These results gave no clear indication as to whether it is better to select for yield or K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio. KRL1-4 was found to be more salt tolerant than Alexandria and Kharchia-65. Alexandria  $S_0$  lines selected with high  $K^{\ast}/Na^{\ast}$ ratio had higher yield than lines selected with high yield and this trend was consistent from  $S_0$  to  $S_1$  generation. In Kharchia-65 (S<sub>0</sub>) lines selected with high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio produced relatively higher yielding progeny than lines selected with high yield, but the trend was not clear and not consistent from  $S_0$  to  $S_1$ generation. In KRL1-4  $(S_0)$  lines selected for high yield produced relatively higher yielding progeny than the lines selected with high  $K^+ / Na^+$  ratio. Therefore it is concluded from the results that the usefulness of K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio as a selection criteria varies from genotype to genotype. It cannot be useful as a selection criteria for all genotypes.

In experiment 6 (Chapter 6)  $S_1$  lines with high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio gave higher yield. This trend was consistent from  $S_0$  to  $S_1$  generation. Selfing increased the salt-tolerance and yield of some lines. Most of the results suggest that selection and selfing of successive generations might be useful to improve the salttolerance and yield of existing salt-sensitive cultivars. Yeo *et al.* (1988) reported in later generations of rice from  $S_4$  to  $S_5$  clear and consistent trends showing that plants with low  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  parents had low  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  contents and plants selected for high Na<sup>+</sup> produced progeny with high Na<sup>+</sup> concentrations. Therefore, it suggested that more selfing should be done in later generations to find out whether yield or K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio under saline conditions can be used as selection criteria. However it should be noted that these lines were selected on the basis of high and low yield under non-saline conditions, and high and low  $K^+/\mathrm{Na}^+$ ratio under saline conditions. High yield is associated with low Na<sup>+</sup>, low Cl<sup>-</sup>, and high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio in wheat (Salam *et al.,* 1992) and this suggests the possibility, as reported by Falconer (1960), that the relative efficiency of selection in the moderately saline environments can also be approached using the concept of genetic correlation.

Phenotypic and genotypic associations between high yield and  $Low Na<sup>+</sup>$ , low Cl, high K<sup>+</sup>, and high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio found in experiment 6 (Chapter 7) suggest that ion contents can be used as selection criteria for salt-tolerance. However due to the variations for ion contents as discussed earlier these traits are not reliable. Additive and dominant genetic effects were found to be involved in the inheritance of ion content,  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio, yield and most of the yield components, which suggested similar gene action for all these traits. These interrelationships and similar gene action indicate that these traits might be controlled by some common genes. The high heritability estimates for  $Na^+$ , Cl,  $K^+$ ,  $K^+$ /Na<sup>+</sup> ratio, yield and most of the yield components indicates that these traits will have good response to selection and considerable progress may be expected from selection in segregating generations. The results of this study show that no single agronomic or physiological trait was highly correlated with yield. However, bearing in mind the high heritabilities of some of these traits, the results suggest that it may be possible to develop salt-tolerant varieties by combing these in a single variety. This concept put forward by Yeo and Flowers (1986) is termed "pyramiding". Similar results in wheat under drought stress were also reported by Malik (1995). Although high heritability is potentially useful it can be less useful for physiological traits due to variation for these traits which were found in experiments  $2, 3, 4$  (Chapter 4 and Chapter 5). There was high heterosis in the  $F_1$ . The dominance effects were compared between  $F_1$  and  $F_2$  generations. The results indicate that overdominance is not trustworthy. This might be due to the greater seed size of  $F_1$ .

The cross breeding technique seemed to be relatively more effective for the improvement of salt-tolerance of wheat as compared to selection from within a variety. Alexandria is a late maturing variety and awnless, two characters which are undesirable in the Pakistani wheat growing environment. Therefore in later generations deleterious combinations can be expected. Hybrids as expected involving Alexandria were intermediate in maturity and awnless. The awnless character might not be useful under saline conditions whereas it is very useful under drought conditions. Late maturing salt-tolerant varieties might not be acceptable to farmers. To produce and evaluate new salt-tolerant genotypes by cross breeding needs more time and resources than to improve salt-tolerance by selection from within already existing salt-tolerant genotypes. Therefore improvement by making selections from within already existing salt-tolerant varieties can be done with less time and resources.

Performance of varieties in soil and hydroponic culture were found to be independent of each another. The relationships between most of the parameters studied were found to be non significant. Yield per plant was very low under hydroponic salinity compared to that under soil salinity. The average grain weight was also very low. This might be due to increasing temperature during grain filling stage. There was also no supplementary  $Ca^{2+}$  added in these experiments. It was noted in the literature review that  $Ca^{2+}$  decreases the damaging effects of Na<sup>+</sup> ((LaHaye and Epstein, 1969; Hyder and Greenway, 1965; Alberico and Cramer, 1993; Cramer *et al.,* 1994a). Therefore it is concluded that addition of supplementary  $Ca^{2+}$  while comparing and evaluating genotypes can give misleading results. It is also suggested from the results that  $F_2$  population and selections from within a variety need to be evaluated under saline field conditions during their later generations.

It is generally concluded from these results that high yield is the most useful selection criteria for salt tolerance under saline conditions. High yield under non-saline conditions was found to be ineffective. In experiments 5 and 6 (Chapter 6) there are also two possibilities suggested from the results which can be tested in further experiments involving larger numbers of plants. Single plants can be selected for yield from within already salt-tolerant but low yielding varieties to improve yield and single plants can also be selected for high  $\mathrm{K}^{\mathrm{+}}/\mathrm{Na}^{\mathrm{+}}$ ratio from within less salt-tolerant but high yielding varieties to improve their salt tolerance. Thus a substantial programme is needed to study such a complex phenomenon of salt stress.

## **LITERATURE CITED**

- Abel, G .H. (1969). Inheritance of the capacity for chloride inclusion and chloride exclusion by soybeans. Crop Sci. 9, 697-698.
- Abrol, LP. and Bhwnbla, D.R. (1971). Saline and alkali soils of India-their occurrence and management. World Soil Resources FAO Report No. 41, 42-51.
- Akbar, M. and Yabuno, T. (1975). Breeding for saline-resistant varieties of rice. III. Response of  $F_1$  hybrids to salinity in reciprocal crosses between Jona 349 and Magnolia. Jap. J. Breed. 25, 215-220.
- Akbar, M. and Yabuno, T. (1977). Breeding for saline resistant varieties of rice. *N.* Inheritance of delayed-type panicle sterility induced by salinity. Jpn. J. Breed 27, 237-240.
- Akbar, M. and Yabuno, T. and Nakao, S. (1972). Breeding for salt resistant varieties of rice. 1. Variability for salt-tolerance among some rice varieties Jpn. J. Breed 22, 277-284.
- Akbar, M., Khush, G.S. and HilleRisLambers, D. (1985). Genetics of salttolerance in rice. In: Rice Genetics. IRRI, Los Banos, Laguna, Philippines, pp. 399-409.
- Alberico, G.J. and Cramer, G.R. (1993). Is the salt tolerance of maize related to sodium exclusion? 1. Preliminary screening of seven cultivars. J. Plant Nutr. 16,2289-2303.
- Albert, R. and Popp, M. (1977). Chemical composition of halophytes from the Neusiedler lake-region in Austria. Oecologia 27, 157-170.
- Al-Khatib, M., McNeilly, T. and Collins, J.C. (1994). The genetic basis of salt tolerance in lucerne *(Medicago sativa* L.). J. Genet. Breed. 48, 169-174.
- Allard, R. W. and Bradshaw, A. D. (1964). Implication of genotype environment interactions in applied plant breeding. Crop Sci. 4, 503- 508.
- Alwan, A.H., Saadalla, H.A. and Muhammad, A.A. (1989). Preliminary study of the effect of salinity on germination, growth and some mineral composition of different varieties of *lea mays* L. Annu. Agril. Sci.(CAIRO). 34, 193-204.
- Ashraf, M. and McNeilly, T. (1988). Variability in salt tolerance of nine spring wheat cultivars. J. Agron. and Crop Sci. 160, 14-21.
- Ashraf, M., McNeilly, T. and Bradshaw, A.D. (1986a). The potential for evolution of salt (NaCI) tolerance in seven grass species. New Phytol. 103, 299-309.
- Ashraf, M., McNeilly, T. and Bradshaw, A.D. (1986b). Heritability of Nacl tolerance at the seedling stage in seven grass species. Euphytica 35, 935-940.
- Ashraf, M., McNeilly, T. and Bradshaw, A.D. (1986c) Tolerance of sodium chloride and its genetic basis in natural populations of four grass species. New phytol. 103, 725-734.
- Ashraf, M., McNeilly, T. and Bradshaw, A.D. (1986d). Tolerance of *Holcus lanatus* and *Agrostis stoloni/era* to sodium chloride in soil solution and saline spray. Plant and Soil 96, 77-84.
- Ashraf, M., McNeilly, T. and Bradshaw, A.D. (1987). Selection and heritability of tolerance to sodium chloride in four forage species. Crop Sci. 27, 232-234.
- Ashraf, M. (1994). Genetic variation for salinity tolerance in spring wheat. Hereditas Landskrona 120, 99~104.
- Asins, M.J., Breto, M.P. and Carbonell, E.A. (1993). Salt tolerance in *Lycopersicon species.* II. Genetic effects and search for associated

traits. Theor. Appl. Genet. 86, 769-774.

- Ayers, A.D., Brown, J.W. and Wadleigh, C.H. (1952). Salt tolerance of barley and wheat in soil plots receiving several salinity regimes. Agron. J. 44, 307-310.
- Azhar, F.M. (1988). The potential for the evolution of salt tolerance in *Sorghum bicolor* (L.) Moench, ph.D Thesis, University of Liverpool, UK.
- Babu, V.R. and Kumar, S. (1975). Seed germination and early seedling growth of wheat *(Triticum aestivum* L.) CV.1553 under the influence of salinity and growth hormones. J. Arid Zone 14, 221-228.
- Begum, F., Karmoker, J.L., Fattah, Q.A. and Maniruzzaman, A.F .M. (1992). The effect of salinity on germination and its correlation with K+, Na +, cl- accumulation in germinating seeds of *Triticum aestivum*  L. cv. Akbar. Plant Cell physiol. 33, 1009-1014.
- Behboudian, M.H. Torokfalvy, E. and Walker, R.R. (1986). Effects of salinity on ionic content, water relations and gas exchange parameters in some citrus scion-rootstock combinations. Scientia Horticulturae 28, 105-116.
- Bernstein, L. and Hayward, H.E. (1958). physiology of salt tolerance. Annual Review of Plant Physiol. 9, 25-46.
- Bernstein, L. (1961). Osmotic adjustment of plants to saline media. I. Steady state. Am. J. Bot. 48, 909-917.
- Bernstein, L. (1963). Salt tolerance of plants and the potential use of saline waters for irrigation. In: desalination. Research Conference. Natl. Acad. Sci. Natl. Research Council. Publication. 942, 273-283.
- Blum, A. (1988). Salinity resistance. pp. 163-179. In: Breeding for stress environments. CRC Press Inc., Boca Raton, Florida.
- Borochov-Neori, H. and Shani, U. (1995). Response of melon plants to salt: 2. Modulation by root growth temperature - the role of root membrane properties. J. Plant Physiol.  $145, 545.550$ .
- Botella, A.M., Cerda, A. and Lips, H.S. (1994). Kinetics of  ${\rm No}_3^{\cdot}$  and  ${\rm NH_4}^+$ uptake by wheat seedlings. Effect of salinity and nitrogen source. J. Plant physio!. 144, 53-57.
- Boussiba, S., Rikin, A. and Richmond, A. (1975). The role of abscisic acid in cross-adaptation of tobacco plants. Plant Physio!. 56, 337-339.
- Chapin III, F.S., Bloom, A.J., Field, C.B. and Waring, R.H. (1987). Plant responses to multiple environmental factors. Bio-Science 37, 49-57.
- Cheeseman, J.M. (1988). Mechanisms of salinity tolerance in plants. Plant physio!. 87, 547-550.
- Christiansen, M.N. and Lewis, C.F. (1982). Breeding Plants For Less Favourable Environments. Jhon Wiley. New York.
- Colmer, T.D., Fan, T.W-M., Higashi, R.M. and Lauchli, A. (1994). Interactions of  $Ca^{2+}$  and NaCl stress on the ion relations and intracellular pH of *Sorghum bicolor* root tips: An in vivo <sup>31</sup>P-NMR study. J. Expt. Bot. 45, 1037-1044.
- Cordovilla, M.P., Ligero, F. and Lluch, C. (1994). The effect of salinity on N. Fixation and assimilation in *Vicia /aba.* J. Expt. Bot. 45, 1483- 1488.
- Cramer, G.R., Lauchli, A. and Polito, V.S. (1985). Displacement of  $\mathrm{Ca}^{2+}$ by Na<sup>+</sup> from the plasmalemma of root cells. A primary response to salt stress? Plant Physiol. 79, 207-211.
- Cramer, G.R., Epstein, E. and Lauchli, A. (1990). Effects of sodium, potassium and calcium on salt stressed barley. 1. Growth analysis. physiol Plant 80, 83-88.
- Cramer, G.R. (1993). Responses of maize (Zea mays L.) to salinity. In: 'Handbook of crop stress'. (Ed. M. Pessarakli.) pp. 449-459. (Marcel Dekker, Inc.: New York.).
- Cramer, G.R., Alberico, G.J. and Schmidt, C. (1994a). Salt tolerance is not associated with the sodium accumulation of two maize hybrid. Aust. ]. Plant physio!. 21, 675-692.
- Cramer, G.R., Alberico, G.J. and Schmidt, C. (1994b). Leaf expansion limits dry matter accumulation of salt-stressed maize. Aust. ]. Plant physiol. 21, 663-674.
- Dass, H.C. and Jain, B.L. (1988). Effect of saline water on germination and growth of *Ziziphus species.* Ann. Arid Zone 27, 179-182.
- Deanne-Drummond, C.E. and Glass, A.D.M. (1982). Studies of nitrate influx into roots by the use of  ${}^{36}CIO_3^-$  as a tracer for nitrate. I. Interactions with chloride and other ions. Can. J. Bot. 60, 2148- 2153.
- Dell' Aquila, A.. and Spada, P. (1993). The effect of salinity stress upon protein synthesis of germinating wheat embryos. Annals of Botany 72. 97-101.
- Devitt, D., Jarrell, W.M. and Stevens, K.L. (1981). Sodium-potassium ratio in soil solution and plant response under saline conditions. Soil Sci. Soc. Amer. J. 45, 80-86.
- Downton, W.].S. (1984). Salt tolerance of food crops. Prospective for Improvement. CRC Crit. Rev. Plant Sci. 1, 183-201.
- Dua, R.P. and Bhattacharyya, R.K. (1988). Relative salinity tolerance of pearl millet hybrids and populations. Ann. Arid Zone 27, 183-189.
- Ehret, D.L., Redmann, R.E., Harvey, B.L. and Cipywnyk, A. (1990). Salinity induced calcium deficiencies in wheat and barley. Plant and Soil. 128, 143-151.
- Epstein, E. (1972). Physiological genetics of plant nutrition. pp. 325-344. In: Mineral Nutrition of Plants: Principles and Perspectives. John Wiley and Sons, New York.
- Epstein, E. (1976). Genetic potentials for solving problems of soil mineral stress; Adaptation of crops salinity. In: Wright, M.J.(ed.) Plant Adaptation to Mineral Stress in Problem Soils. Cornell University Press, Ithaca, New York, p.73.
- Epstein, E. and Norlyn, J.D. (1977). Sea water based crop production-A feasibility study. Science. 197, 249.
- Epstein, E., Norlyn, J.D., Rush, D.W., Kingsbury, R.W., Kelley, D.B., Cunningham, G.A. and Wrona, A.F. (1980). Saline culture of crops: A genetic approach. Science **210,** 399-404.
- Epstein, E. and Rains, D.W. (1987). Advances in salt tolerance. Plant and Soil 99, 17-29.
- Erdei, L. and Trivedi, S. (1989). Response to salinity of wheat varieties differing in drought tolerance. In: Tazawa, M., Katsumi, M., Masuda, y. and Okamoto, H (Eds.): Plant water relation and growth under stress, pp. 201-208. Myu K.K. Tokyo, ISBN 4-943995-03-9.
- Evans, L.T., Wardlaw, J.F. and Fisher, R.A. (1975). Wheat. p.101-149. In L.T. Evans (ed.) Crop physiology: Some case histories. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York.
- Falconer, D.S. (1960). Introduction to Quantitative Genetics. Longman, London, New York.
- Falconer, D.S. (1989). Introduction to Quantitative Genetics. Longman, London, New York.
- FAO, (1994). Quarterly Bulletin, Statistics pp. 37, 7, 2/3/4.
- Fehr, W.R. (1987). Heritability. In: Principles of Cultivar Development Theory and Technique. (Ed.) W.R. Fehr, Vol. 1, pp. 95-105. Macmillan Pub. Co., New York.
- Flowers, T.J., Troke, P.F. and Yeo, A.R. (1977). The mechanism of salt tolerance in halophytes. Ann. Rev. Plant Physiol. 28, 89-121.
- Flowers, T.J. and Yeo, A.R. (1981). Variability in the resistance sodium chloride salinity with rice *(Oryza sativa* L.) varieties. New phytol. 88, 363-373.
- Fooland, M.R. and Jones, R.A. (1991). Genetic analysis of salt tolerance during germination in *Lycopersicon.* Theor. Appl. Genet. 81, 321-326.
- Fooland, M.R. and Jones, R.A. (1992). Parent-off spring regression estimates of heritability for salt tolerance during germination in tomato. Crop. Sci. 32, 439-442.
- Forster, B.P. (1992). Genetic engineering for stress tolerance in the *Triticeae.*  Proceeding of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Section B, BioI. Sci. 99, 89-106.
- Francois, L.E., Maas, E.V., Donovan, T.J. and Youngs, V.L. (1986). Effect of salinity on grain yield and quality, vegetative growth and germination of semi-dwarf and durm wheat. Agron. J. 78, 1053-1058.
- Francois, L.E., Donovan, T.J., Maas, E.V. and Rubenthaler, G.L. (1988). Effect of salinity on grain yield and quality, vegetative growth and germination of triticale. Agron. J. 80, 642-647.
- Francois, L.E., Donovan, T.J.,Lorenz, K., and Maas, E.V. (1989). Salinity effects on rye grain yield, quality, vegetative growth, and emergence. Agron. J. 81, 707-712.
- Francois, L.E., Grieve, C.M., Maas, E.V. and Lesch, S.M. (1994). Time of salt stress affects growth and yield components of irrigated wheat. Agron. J. 86, 100-107.
- Frank, A.B., Bauer, A. and Black, A.L. (1987). Effects of air temperature and water stress on apex development in spring wheat. Crop Sci. 27, 113-116.
- Friend, D.J.C. (1965). Ear length and spikelet number of wheat grown at different temperature and light intensities. Can. J. Bot. 43, 345-353.
- Gale, J. (1975). The combined effect of environmental factors and salinity on growth. In: Poljakoff-Mayber, A. and Gale, J. (Eds.): Plants Saline Environments, Ecological Studies, Vol. **15,** pp. 186-192. Springer-Verlag.
- Garg, B.K., Kathju, S., Vyas, S.P. and Lahiri, A.N. (1990). Effect of saline water irrigation on tolerant and sensitive wheat varieties under disparate soil fertility conditions. Ann. Arid Zone 29, 179-189.
- Gauch, H.G. (1972). Applied aspects of salinity. pp. 395-426. In: Inorganic Plant Nutrition. Dowden Hutchinson and Ross, Stroudsburg, Pa.
- Glass, A.D.M., Thompson, R.G., and Bordeleau, L. (1985). Regulation of  $NO<sub>3</sub>$ - influx in barley. Plant Physiol. 77, 379-381.
- Gorham, J., McDannel, E. and Wyn Jones, R.G. (1984). Pinitol and other solutes in salt-stressed *Sesbania aculeata.* Z. pflanzenphysiol. **114,**  173-178.
- Gorham,]., Wyn Jones, R.G. and McDonnel, E. (1985). Some mechanisms of salt tolerance in crop plants. Plant and Soil 89, 15-40.
- Gorham, J., Hardey, C., Wyn Jones, R.G., Joppa, L.R. and Law, C.N. (1987). Chromosomal location of a K/Na discrimination character in the D genome of wheat. Theor. Appl. Genet. 74. 584-588.
- Gorham, J. (1988). Genetics of sodium uptake. pp. 817-821. In: proceeding of the 7th. International Wheat genetic symposium. (Eds. T.E. Miller and R.M.D. Koebner) Vol. 2 Institute of Plant Science research, Cambridge Laboratory, Cambridge.
- Gorham, J. and Wyn Jones, R.G. (1990). A physiologists's approach to improve the salt tolerance of wheat. Rachis 9, 20-24.
- Gorham, J. (1990a). Salt tolerance in the *Triticeae:* Ion discrimination in *Aegilops species.* J. Expt. bot. 41, 615-621.
- Gorham, J. (1990b). Salt tolerance in the *Triticeae. KINa* discrimination in synthetic hexaploid wheats. J. Expt. Bot. 41, 623-627.
- Gorham, J., Bristol, A., Young, E.M. and Wyn Jones, R.G .(1991). The presence of the enhanced *KIN* a discrimination trait in diploid *Triticum species.* Theor. Appl. Genet. 82, 729-736.
- Gorham, J. (1994a). Betaines in the *Malvaceae* in response to abiotic stress. J. Expt. Bot. 45, 46.
- Gorham, J. (1994b). Salt tolerance in the *Triticeae: KINa* discrimination in some perennial wheatgrasses and their amphiploids with wheat. J. Expt. Bot. 45, 441-447.
- Gorham, J., Papa, R. and Aloy-Lleonarl, M. (1994). Varietal differences in sodium uptake in barley cultivars exposed to soil salinity or salt spray. J. Expt. Bot. 45, 895-901.
- Greenway, H. (1962). Plant responses to saline substrate. I. Growth and ion uptake of several varieties of *Hordium* during and after sodium chloride treatment. Aust. J. BioI. Sci. 15, 16-38.
- Greenway, H. (1973). Salinity, plant growth, and metabolism. J. Aust. Institute of Agric. Sci. 39, 24-34.
- Greenway, H. and Munns, R. (1980). Mechanisms of salt tolerance in nonhalophytes. Annu. Rev. Plant physiol. 31, 149-190.
- Gregorio, G.B. and Senadhira, D. (1993). Genetic analysis of salinity tolerance in rice (Oryza sativa L.). Theor. Appl. genet. 86, 333-338.
- Grieve, A.M., and Walker, R.R. (1983). Uptake and distribution of chloride, sodium and potassium ions in salt-stressed citrus plants. Aust. J. Agric. Res. 34, 133-143.
- Grieve, C.M. and Maas, E.V. (1988). Differential effects of sodium/calcium ratio on sorghum genotypes. Crop Sci. 28, 659-665.
- Grieve, C.M., Lesch, S.M., Maas, E.V. and Francois, L.E. and Maas, E.V. (1992). Analysis of main spike yield components in salt-stressed wheat. Crop Sci. 32, 697-703.
- Grieve, C.M., Lesch, S.M., Maas, E.V. and Francois, L.E. (1993). Leaf and spikelet primordia initiation in salt-stressed wheat. Crop Sci. 33, 1286-1294.
- Gunvor, A., Erlandson, 1. and Jensen, P. (1990). Stimulation or inhibition of K+ ( <sup>86</sup>RB+) influx in wheat roots depending on different ABA treatments. physio!. Plant 78, 331-334.
- Hake, *N.J.* and Weir, R.N. (1974).Effect of temperature on spikelet number of wheat. Aust. J. Agric. Res. 25, 687-695.
- Helal, H.M. and Mengel, K. (1981). Interaction between light intensity and NaCl salinity and their effects on growth,  $CO<sub>2</sub>$  assimilation and photosynthate conversion in young broad beans. Plant Physiol. 67. 999-1002.
- Hewitt, E.J. (1966). Sand and water culture methods used in the study of plant nutrition (Revised 2nd Edition). Commonwealth Agricultural Bureau, Farnham Royal, Bucks, England. pp. 547.
- Holburt, M.B. (1984). The lower cholorido- a salty river. Calif. Agric. 38, 6-8.
- Hyder, S.Z. and Greenway, H. (1965). Effects of  $Ca^{2+}$  on plant sensitivity to high NaCI concentrations. Plant and soil 23, 258-260.
- Igartua, E., Gracia, M.P. and Lasa, J.M. (1994). Characterization and genetic control of germination- emergence responses of grain sorghum to salinity. Euphytica 76, 185-193.
- Iqbal, R.M. (1992). Growth and physiology of spring wheat under saline conditions. ph.D Thesis, Unversity of Wales, UK.
- Jeschke, W.D. (1984). K<sup>+</sup>-Na<sup>+</sup> exchange at cellular membranes, intercellular comparlmentation of cation, and salt tolerance. In 'Salinity Tolerance in Plant: Strategies for Crop Improvement'. (Eds. R.C. Staples and G.H. Toenniessen) pp. 37-66. John Wiley & Sons, Inc.: New York.
- Jibury, L.K.Al, Clor M.A. and Talabany, D. (1986). Effect of cerlain salts and their combination of germination and seedling development of *Securigera secudidaea* L. Arab Gulf J. Sci. Res. 4, 5-12.
- Johnson, H., Robinson, H.F. and Comstock, R.E. (1955). Genotypic and phenotypic correlations in soybean and simplification in selection. Agron. J. 47, 477-482.
- Johnson, V.A. (1984). World wheat production. pp. 1-5. In: Improvement in Yield of Wheat. (Ed. E. L. Smith). CSSA Special Publication No.13.
- Jones, R.W. Jr. (1984). Studies related to genetic of salt tolerance in cucumber. Diss. Abstr. lnst. B. 45, 1376.
- Jones, R.A. and Qualset, C.O. (1984). Breeding crops for environmental stress tolerance. pp. 305-340. In: Application of Genetic Engineering to Crop Improvement. (Eds. G.B. Collins and J.B. Petolino).
- Joshi, P. (1992). Genetic variability in Kharchia wheat *(Triticum aestivum* L.) from salt affected areas in Rajusthan. Ann. Arid Zone 31, 103-106.
- Joshi, A.J. (1986). Effect of seawater on aminoacids and mineral ions composition in *Salicornia brachiata* Roxb. J. Plant physiol. (Stuttgart). 123, 497-502.
- Joshi, A.J. and Bhoite, A.S. (1988). Fluctuations of mineral ions in saline soils and halophytic grass *Aeluropus lagopoidea* L. Ann. Arid Zone 27, 191-196.
- Joshi, Y.C., Qadar, A. and Rana, R.S. (1979). Differential sodium and potassium accumulation related to sodicity tolerance in wheat. Ind. J. Plant sci. 22, 226-230.
- Joshi, Y.C., Qadar, A., Bal, A.R. and Rana, R.S. (1980). Sodium potassium index of wheat seedlings in relation to sodicity tolerance. In proceedings of International Symposium on Salt Affected Soils (pp. 457-460), Central Soil Salinity Research Institute Karnal.
- Kabar. K. (1986). Alleviation of salinity stress by plant growth regulators on seed germination. J. Plant Physiol. 128, 179-183.
- Kaddah, M.T. and Ghowail, S.l. (1964). Salinity effects on the growth of corn at different stages of development. Agron. J. 56, 214-217.
- Kearney, T.R. and Scofield, C.S. (1936). The choice of crops for saline land. USDA.Ccirc. No 404. pp.24.
- Kelman, W.M. and Qualset, C.O. (1991). Breeding for salinity-stressed environments: recombinant inbred wheat lines under saline irrigation. Crop Sci. 31, 1436-1442.
- Kent, L.M. and Lauchli, A. (1985). Germination and seedling growth of cotton: salinity-calcium interactions. Plant and Cell Environ. 8, 155- 159.
- King, DA. and Nelson, W.L. (1987). Assessing the impacts of soil moisture stress on regional soybean yield and its sensitivity to ozone. Agric. Ecosyst. Environ. 20, 23-35.
- Kingsbury, R.W. & Epstien, E. (1984). Selection for salt resistant spring wheat. Crop Science 24, 310-315.
- Kirby, E.J.M. (1988). Analysis of leaf, stem and ear growth in wheat from terminal spikelet stage to anthesis. Field Crop Res. 18, 127-140.
- Kuiper, P.J.C., Kuiper, D. and Schuit, J. (1988). Root functioning under stress conditions: An introduction. Plant and Soil. 111, 249-253.
- Kumer, S. and Bhardwaj, P. (1984). Effects and after effects of salinity on growth of wheat genotypes. Haryana. Agric. Univ. J. Res. 14, 452- 454.
- Kumer, A., Bahadur, B. and Sharma, B.K. (1988). Influence of salt on the germination and seedling growth of *Hordeum vulgare* L. Ann. Arid Zone 27, 65-66.
- Kumer, D. (1978). Tolerance of common wheat to saline water irrigation. Indian. J. Hered. 10, 39-48.
- laHaye, PA. and Epstein, E. (1969). Salt toleration by plants: enhancement with calcium. Science. 166,395-396.
- LaHaye, P.A. and Epstein, E. (1971). Calcium and salt toleration by bean plants. physiologia Plantarum 25, 213-218.
- Langer, R.H.M. and Ampong, A. (1970). A study of New Zealand Wheats: III. Effects of soil moisture stress at different stages of development. N. Z. J. Agric. Res. 13, 869-877.
- Larcher, W. (1987). Stre  $\beta$  bei Pflanzen. (stress in plants.). Naturwissenschaften 74, 158-167.
- Larcher, W., Wagner, J. and Thammathaworm (1990). Effects of superimposed temperature stress on in vivo chlorophyll fluorescence of *Vigma unguiculata* under saline stress. J. plant physio!. 136, 92-102.
- Lauchli, A. (1976). Genetic variation in transporl. pp. 372-393 In: Encyclopedia of Plant physiology. (Eds. U. Luttage and M.G. Pitman). New Series, 2, Part B. Springer-Verlag, Berlin.
- Lauchli, A. (1984). Salt exclusion: an adaptation of legumes for crops and pastures under saline conditions. In 'Salinity Tolerance in Plants: Strategies for Crop Improvement'. (Eds. R.C. Staples and G.H. Toenniessen.) pp. 171-187. John Wiley & Sons, Inc.: New York.
- Lauchli, A. (1986). Responses and adaptations of crops to salinity. Acta Horliculturae 190, 243-246.
- Lauchli, A. (1990). Calcium, salinity and the plasma membrane. In: Leonard, R.T. and Hepler, P.K. eds. Calcium in plant growth and development. The American Society of Plant physiologists Symposium Series 4, 26- 35.
- Lauter, D.J. and Munns, D.N. (1986). Salt resistance of chickpea genotypes in solutions salinized with NaCl or  $Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>$ . Plant and soil 95, 271-279.
- Lehman, W.F., Rutger, J.N., Robinson, F.E. and Kaddah, M. (1984). Value of rice characteristics in selection for resistance to salinity in an arid environment. Agron. J. 76.366-370.
- Leidi, E.O., Soares, M.I.M., Silberbush, M., and Lips, S.H. (1991). Salinity and nitrogen studies on peanut and cotton plants. J. Plant Nutr. 15, 591-604.
- Leonard, W.H. and Martin, J.H. (1963). Cereal crops. The Macmillan Company, New York. P. 310.
- Levitt, J. (1972). Response of Plants to environmental stresses. Academic press New York and London.
- Levitt, J. (1980). Response of plants to environmental stresses, Second Edition, vols. I and II. Academic Press, New York and London.
- Lewontin, R. C. (1966). On the measurement of relative variability. Systematic Zoology, 14, 141-142.
- Lips. S.H., Leidi, E.O., and Silberush, M. (1990). Nitrogen assimilation of plants under stress and high  $CO_2$  concentrations. In: Ullrich, W.R., Rigano, C., Fuggi, A. and Aparicio, P. J. (eds.): Inorganic nitrogen in plants and microorganisms: Uptake and metabolism, 341-348. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, New York.
- Lloyd, J., Syvertsen, J.P. and Kriedemann, P.E. (1987). Salinity effects on leaf water relations and gas exchange of ' Valencia' orange, *Citrus sinensis* (L.) Osbeck, on rootstocks with different salt exclusion characteristics. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 14, 605-617.
- Loughridge, R. H. (1901). Calif. Agr. Expt. Sta. Bull. 133.
- Loveday, J., Beatty, H.J. and Norris, J.M. (1972). Comparison of current methods for evaluating irrigated soils. CSIRO Division of Soils Tech Bull No. 14, Canberra.
- Lynch, J., Epstein, E. and Lauchli, A. (1982). Na<sup>+</sup>-K<sup>+</sup> relationship in salt stressed barley. In 'Proceedings of the Ninth International Plant Nutrition Colloquiem'. (Ed. A. Scaife.) pp. 347-352. (Warwick University: England.)
- Lynch, J., Cramer, G.R. and Lauchli, A. (1987). Salinity reduces membraneassociated calcium in corn roots protoplasts. plant Physiol. 83, 390-394.
- Lynch, J. and Lauchli, A. (1988). Salinity affects intercellular calcium in corn root protoplast. Plant Physiol. 87, 351-356.
- Lyon, C. B. (1941). Response of two species of tomato and there  $F_1$ generation to sodium sulphate in the nutrient medium. Bot. Gaz. 103, 107-122.
- Maas, E. V. and Hoffman G. J. (1977). Crop salt tolerance-current assessment. J. Irrig. Drain. Div. ASCE 103, 115-134.
- Maas, E.V. and Nieman, R.H. (1978). Physiology of plant tolerance to salinity. In 'Crop Tolerance to Suboptimal Land Conditions'. Vol. 32. (Ed.. G.A. Jung.) pp. 277-299. (American Society of Agronomy Special Publication: Madison.).
- Maas, E.V., Hoffman, G.J., Chaba, G.D., Poss, J.A. and Shannon, M.C. (1983). Salinity sensitivity of corn at various growth stages. Irrig. Sci. 4, 45-57.
- Maas, E.V., Poss, J.A. and Hoffman, G.J. (1986). Salinity sensitivity of sorghum at three growth stages. Irrig. Sci. 7, 1-11.
- Maas, E.V and Grieve, C.M. (1987). Sodium-induced calcium deficiency in salt-stressed corn. Plant Cell Environ. 10, 559-564.
- Maas, E.V. and Poss, J.A.  $(1989a)$ . Salt sensitivity of wheat at various growth stages. Irrig. Sci. 10, 29-40.
- Maas, E.V. and Poss, J.A. (1989b). Salt sensitivity of cowpeas at various growth stages. Irrig. Sci. 10, 313-320.
- Maas, E.V. and Grieve, C.M. (1990). Spike and leaf development in salt stressed wheat. Crop Sci. 30, 1309-1313.
- Maas, E.V. (1993). Salinity and citriculture. Tree physiol. 12, 195-216
- Maas, E.V. and Grieve, C.M. (1994). Salt tolerance of plant at different stages of growth. Proc. Int. Conf. on Current Developments in Salinity and Drought Tolerance of plants, Tando Jam, Pakistan. 7-11 Jan. 1990. Atomic Energy Agric. Res. Ctr., Tando Jam.
- Magdoff, F. and Bresler, E. (1973). Evalution of mothods for reclaiming sodic soils with CaC12. pp. 441-452. In: Physical Aspects of Soil Water and Salts in Ecosystems. Hadas, A., Swartzendruber, D., Rijtema, P. E., Fuchs, M. and Yaron, B. (Eds.). Chapman & Hall Limited London, Springer-Verlag Berlin. Heidelberg. New York.Vol. Ecological Studies, 4, pp. 460.
- Magistad, O. C. and Christianson, J. E. (1944). U.S. Dept. Agr. Circ. 707.
- Maiti, R.K., Prasada Rao, K.E., Raju, P.S. and House, L.R. (1984). The glossy trait in sorghum: its characteristics and significance in crop improvement. Field Crop Res. 9, 279-289.
- Maiti, R.K. (1986). Mortologia, Crecimiento y Desarrollo del sorgo. Facultad de Agronomia, Marin, N .L. Mexico. 1-494.
- Maiti, R.K., Manuel, De La R.I. and Norma, D.S. (1994). Genotypic variability in glossy sorghum lines for resistance to drought, salinity and temperature stress at seedling stage. J. Plant Physiol. 143, 241-249.
- Malik, T.A. (1995). Genetics and breeding for drought resistance in wheat: Physio-molecular approaches. ph.D thesis, University of Wales, UK.
- Marschner, H. (1971). Why can sodium replace potassium in plants? Potash Biochem. physiol. Collog. Int. Potash Inst. 8, 50-63.
- Massoud, F.I. (1981). Salt-affected soils at a global scale and concepts for control. FAO Land and Water development Div, Technical Paper, Rome, Italy.
- Mather, K. and Jinks, J.L. (1982). Biometrical Genetics, third edition, Mather, K. and J.L Jinks (Eds.). Chapman and Hall Ltd. London.
- Matveev, A.V. and Vakulenko, G.M. (1990). Interrelation between yield and yield components in spring wheat on solonetz soils. Rol, nauki v intensifikatsii sel' skogo khozyaistva: Materialy konferentsii, Omsk, 20 aprelya, 1989. chast' 1. 23-24.

McBirde, J. (1987). A little stress can help plants cope. Agric. Res. 35, 8.

- MondaI, T. K., Bal, A. R. and Pal, S. (1988). Effect of salinity on germination and seedling growth of different rice *(Oryza sativa* L.) Cultivar. Indian J. Soc. Coastal Agric. Res. 6, 91-97.
- Mozafar, A. and Oertli, J.J. (1990). Multiple stress and growth of barley: Effect of salinity and temperature shock. Plant and Soil 128, 153- 160.
- Muhammad, S. (1978). Salt affected soils of Pakistan P. 47-64. Proc. Workshop/Seminar on Membrane Bio-physics and Development of Salt Tolerance in plants. (Eds. R.H. Qureshi, S. Muhammad and M. Aslam). Univ. Agri., Faisalabad, Pakistan.
- Muhammad, S. (1983). Salt affected soils and their reclamation. Pak. Sci. Conf. Kharachi Dec. 26-30., Pak. Assoc. Adv. Sci. 6-B Gulberg 11, Lahore-II.
- Muhammad, S., Akbar, M. and Neve, H.V. (1987). Effect of Na/Ca and  $Na/K$  ratios in saline culture solution on the growth and mineral nutrition of rice *(Oryza sativa* L.). Plant and soil 104, 57-62.
- Munns, R. and Termaat, A. (1986). Whole-plant responses to salinity. Aust. ]. Plant Physiol. 13, 143-160.
- Nagy, Z., Tuba, Z., Zsoldos, F. and Erdei, L. (1995).  $CO_2$ -exchange and water relation responses of sorghum and maize during water and salt stress. ]. Plant physiol. 145, 539-544.
- Narayanan, K. K. and Rangasamy, S. R. (1991). Genetic analysis for salt tolerance in rice. Rice genetics II: Proceedings of the Second International Rice Genetics Symposium, 14-18 May 1990.167-173.
- Narele, R.P., Subramanyam, T.K. and Mukherjee, R.K. (1969). Influence of salinity on germination, vegetative growth and grain yield of rice *(Oryza sativa,* var. Dular). Agron, ]. 61, 341-334.
- Navetiyal, R.C., Ravindra, V. and Joshi, Y.C. (1989). Germination and early seedling growth of some ground nut *(Arachis hypogea I.)* cultivar under salt stress. Ind. J. Plant Physiol. 32, 251-253.
- O'Connor, B.J., Robertson, A.J. and Gusta, L.V. (1991). Differential stress tolerance and cross adaptation in a somaclonal variant of flax. J. Plant Physiol. 139, 32-36.
- Oerlt, J.J. (1960). Der Einfluss der Temperature auf die Salzempfindlichkeit der Azaleen. Agrochimica 4, 314-323.
- Oerth, J.J. (1976). physiology of salt injury in plant production. Zeitschrift fuer Pflanzenernaehrug and Boden Kunde 2, 195-208.
- Omielan, J.A., Epstein, E. and Dvorak, J. (1991). Salt tolerance and ionic relations of wheat as affected by individual chromosomes of salttolerant *Lophopyrum elogatum.* Genome 34, 961-974.
- Oosterhuis, D.M. and Cartwright, P.M. (1983). Spike differentiation and floret survival in semidwarf spring wheat as affected by water stress and photoperiod. Crop Sci. 23, 711-717.
- Papa, R., Attene, G., Gorham, J. and Veronesi, F. (1993). Soil and airborne salinity in barley *(Hordeum vulgare* L.). Proceedings of the IVth International Conference on Desert Development, Mexico City, July 1993 (in press).
- Passera, C. and Albuzio, A. (1978). Effects of salinity on photosynthesis and photorespiration of two wheat species *(Triticum durum* cv. PEPF2122 and *Triticum aestivum* cv. Marzotto). Can. J. Bot. 56, 121-126.
- Peacock, J.M. (1982). Response and tolerance of sorghum to temperature stress. In: Sorghum in the eighties. Proc. International Symposium. 2-7. Nov. 1981. International Crops Research Institute of the Semi-Arid Tropics, Patancheru, Andhrapradesh, India. 143-158.
- Pearson, G.A. (1959). Factor influencing salinity of submerged soil and growth of Caloro rice. Soil Sci. 87, 198-206.
- phung, B.T., Du, X.T. and Bui, C.B. (1992). Assessment of breeding materials for salt tolerance deepwater rices in the Mekong Delta. Nghien Cuu Lua Omonrice. 2, 56-63.
- Poljakoff-Mayber, A., Somers, G.F., Werker, E. and Gallagher, J.L. (1994). Seeds of *Kosteletzkya virginica* (Malvaceae): their structure, gemination, and salt tolerance. II. Germination and salt tolerance. Amer. J. Bot. 81, 54-59.
- Postel, S. (1989). Water for agriculture, facing the limits, World watch Pap.93. World Watch Institute, Washington, D.C.
- Prakash, V. and Sastry, E.V.D. (1992). Effect of salinity on germination and seedling growth in wheat. Ann. of Arid Zone 31. 71-72.
- Qayyum, M.A. and Malik, M.D. (1988). Farm Production losses in saltaffected soil. In: proc. First National Congress on Soil Sci., Lahore, Pakistan. Oct. 1985.
- Qureshi, R.H., Rashid, A. and Ahmed, N. (1990). A procedure for quick screening of wheat cultivars for salt tolerance. p. 315-324. In: Genetic Aspects of Plant Mineral Nutrition. (Ed. B.C. Loughman). Kluwer Academic Publishers, Amsterdam.
- Qureshi, R.H., Ahmed, R., Ilyas, M. and Aslam, Z. (1980). Screening of wheat *(Triticum aestivum* L.) for salt tolerance. Pak. J. Agric Sci. 17, 19-75.
- Rafique, M. (1975). Soil resources and soil related problems in Pakistan. In: (Eds. Akhtar and Nizami). Soil physics-Application Under Stress Environments, BARD, PARC, Islamabad.
- Rains, D.W. (1979). Salt tolerance of plants. p. 47-67. In: The Bio-saline Concept-Approach to Utilisation of Unexploited Resources. (Eds. A.

Hollaender, J. C. Aller, E. Epstein and A. S. Pieto). Plenum Press New York.

- Rana, R.S., Singh, K.N. and Ahuja, P.S. (1980). Chromosomal variation and plant tolerance to sodic and saline soils. Intn. Symp. Salt-affected soils, Kernal, India. pp. 487-493.
- Rana, R.S. (1985). Breeding for salt resistance: Concept and Strategy. Intern. J. Trop. Agri. III, 236-256.
- Rana, R.S. (1986) Breeding crop varieties for salt affected soil (In Breeding For Stress Resistance. In Crop Plant Ed VL Chopra) Oxford and IBH, New Delhi 24-55.
- Rao, K.P. and Rains, D.V. (1976). Nitrate absorption by barley. I. Kinetic and energetics. Plant Physiol. 57, 55-58.
- Rashid, A. (1986). Mechanism of salt tolerance in wheat *(Triticum aestivum*  L.). ph.D Thesis, University of Agriculture, Faisalabad; Pakistan.
- Rawson, H.M., Richards, R.A. and Munns, R. (1988). An examination of selection criteria for salt tolerance in wheat, barley and triticale genotypes. Aust. J. Agric. Res. 39, 759-772.
- Reitz, L.P. (1974). Breeding for efficient water use- is it real or a mirage? Agric. Metereol. 14, 3.
- Rengel, z. (1992). The role of calcium in salt toxicity. Plant Cell and Environment 15, 625-632.
- Rhoades, J.D., Bingham, F.T., Letey, J., Dedrick, A.R., Bean, M., Hoffman, G.J., Alves, W.J., Swain, R.V., Pecheco, P.G. and Lemert, R.D. (1988). Reuse of drainage water for irrigation: Results of the Imperial Valley study: I. Hypothesis, experimental procedures and cropping results. Hilgardia. 56, 1-16.
- Richards, R.A. (1983). shouid selection for yield in saline regions be made on saline or non-saline soils? Euphytica 32, 431-438.
- Richards, R.A., Dennett, C.W., Qualset, C.O., Epstein, E., Norlyn, J.D. and Winslow, M.D. (1987). Variation in yield of grain and biomass in wheat, barley and triticale in a salt-affected field. Field Crop Res. **15,**  277-287.
- Roy, P.K. (1991). Effect of salinity on variability and correlation in wheat seedling. Ann. Arid zone 30, 61-63.
- Rozema, J., Rozema, J. (ed.). and Verkleij, J.A.C. (1990). Agricultural problems of saline soil in Pakistan. Ecological responses to environ. stresses. 278-288.
- Salam, A., Wyn Jones, R.G. and Gliddon, C.J. (1992). Genetic control of salt tolerance in wheat *(Triticum aestivum L.).* Proceedings, Second congress of the European Society for Agronomy, Warwick University, UK, 23-28 August 1992, 132-133.
- Salam, A. (1993). Physiological/genetical studies on the aspect of salt tolerance in wheat *(Triticum aestivum* L.). ph.D Thesis, Unversity of Wales, UK.
- Salama, S., Trivedi, S., Busheva, M., Arafa, A. A., Garab, G., and Erdei, L (1994). Effect of NaCI salinity on growth, cation accumulation, chloroplast structure and function in wheat cultivars differing in salt tolerance. J.plant Physiol. Vol. **144.** pp. 241-247.
- San Pietro, A.- (1982). Bio Research: A Look To The Future, Plenun Press. New York.
- Sastry, E.V.D. and Prakash, V. (1993). Effect of salinity on variation in Na and K contents in wheat seedlings. Ann. Arid Zone. 32, 257-259.
- Schachtman, D.P., Munns, R. and Whitecross, M.I. (1991). Variation in sodium exclusion and salt tolerance in *Triticum tauschii.* Crop Sci. 31, 992-997.
- Schmidt, J.E., Schmitt, J.M., Kaiser, W.M. and Hincha, D.K. (1986). Salt treatment induces frost hardiness in leaves and isolated thylakoids from spinach. Planta 168, 50-55.
- Shah, GA., Aslam, M. and Shah, S.D. (1973). Germination studies of ten wheat varieties in artificially salinized soils. J. Agric. Res. of Pak. 11, 8-20.
- Shah, S.H. (1987). Salt tolerance in Triticeae. ph.D Thesis, University of Wales, UK.
- Shah, S.H., Gorham, J. Forster, B.P. and Wyn Jones, R.G. (1987). Salt tolerance in the *Triticeae:* The contribution of the D genome to cation selectivity in wheat. J. Expt. Bot. 38, 254-269.
- Shannon, M.C. (1984). Breeding, selection and the genetics of salt tolerance. P. 231-254. In: Salinity Tolerance in plants-Strategies for crop improvement. (Eds. R. C. Staples, and G. H. Toenniessen). Wiley-Interscience publication, New York.
- Shannon, M.C. (1985). Principle in strategies in breeding for higher salt tolerance. Plant and soil. 89,227-241.
- Shannon, M.C. (1990). Genetic approaches for developing economic salt tolerant crops. pp. 161-185. In: Agricultural Salinity Assessment and management. (Ed. K.K. Tanji). Am. Soc. Civ. Engs. New York.
- Shannon, M.C. and Noble, C.L. (1995). Variation in salt tolerance and ion accumulation among subterranean clover cultivars. Crop Sci. 35, 798- 804.
- Sharma, K.K and Kumer, S. (1985). Studies on salt resistance in wheat. I. Growth and development. Current Sci. 54, 482-485.
- Sharma, L.D. and Sastry, E.V.D. (1992). Variation for yield and yield traits in the advanced progenies of salinity tolerant x susceptible crosses of wheat *(Triticum aestivum L.* em. Thell) evaluated under salinity. New

Botanist. 19, 197-200.

- Singh, G., Kaur, P., Kaur, M. and Sharma, R. (1985). Effect of CCC and Kinetin on seed germination and early seedling growth in wheat under saline conditions. Ind. J. plant Physiol. 28, 310-317.
- Singh, K.N., Sharma, S.K. and Singh, K.N. (1988). Promising new wheat varieties for salt affected soils. Indian Farming. 38, 21-25.
- Smart, D.R. and Bloom, A.J. (1988). Kinetics of ammonium and nitrate uptake among wild and cultivated tomatoes. Oecologia 76,336-340.
- Smith, F.A.(1973). The internal control of nitrate uptake into excised barley roots with differing salt contents. New Phytol. 72, 769-782.
- Snedecor, G.W. and Cochran, W.G. (1989). Statistical Methods. 8th edition. Iowa State Univ. Press/Ames.
- Soman, P. and Peacock, J.M. (1985). A laboratory technique to screen seedlings emergences of sorghum and pearl millet at soil temperature. Expt. Agric. 21,335-341.
- Somers, G.F. (1982). Food and economic plants: general review. In A. San Pietro [Ed.], Biosaline research: a look to the future, 127-148. Plenum Press, New York, NY.
- Srivastava, J.P. and Jana, S. (1984). Screening wheat and barley germplasm for salt tolerance. In: Staples, R. C. and G. H. Toeniessen (Ed.), Salinity Tolerance in Plants-Strategies for Crop Improvement, p. 273- 284.
- Srivatsava, J.P., Gupta, S.C., La!, P., Muralia, R.N. and Kumar, A. (1988). Effect of salt stress on physiology and biochemical parameters of wheat. Ann. of Arid Zone 27, 197-204.
- Staples, R.C. and Toenniessen, G.H. (1984). Salinity tolerance in plants. Strategies For Crop Improvement. John Wiley. New York.

Stewart, J. (1898). Utah, Agri. Expt. Stat. 9th Ann. Report. pp. 26-35.

- Storey, R. (1995). Salt tolerance, ion relations and the effect of root medium on the response of citrus to salinity. Aust, J. Plant physiol. 22, 101- 114.
- Storey, R. and Walker, R.R. (1987). Some effects of root anatomy on K, Na and CI loading of citrus roots and leaves. J. Expt. Bot. 38, 1769- 1780.
- Strogonov, B.P. (1964). Physiological basis of salt tolerance of plants (as affected by various types of salinity). pp. 218-224. Akad. Nauk. USSR. Transplanted From Russian by A. Poljakoff-Mayber and A.M. Mayer). Israel Program Scientific Translation, Jerusalem.
- Subbarao, G.V., Johansen, C., Jana, M.K. and Kumer Rao, J.V.D.K. (1990a). physiological basis of differences in salinity tolerance of pigeonpea and its related wild species. J. Plant Physiol. 137, 64-71.
- Subbarao, G.V., Johansen, C., Kumer Rao, J.V.D.K. and Jana, M.K. (1990b). Salinity tolerance in  $F_1$  hybrids of pigeonpea and a tolerant wild relative. Crop Sci. 30, 775-780.
- Swarup, A. (1981). Effect of duration of presubmergence and amendments on the growth of rice and wheat on a sodic soil. J. Agron. Crop Sci. 150,333-338.
- Syversten, J.P. and Yelenosky, G. (1988). Salinity can enhance freeze tolerance of citrus rootstock seedlings by modifying growth, water relations, and mineral nutrition. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 113, 889- 893.

Szabolcs, I. (1989). Salt-affected soils. CRC press, Inc. Boca Raton, Florida.

Talsma, T. (1968). Environmental studies of the Coleambally irrigation area and surrounded districts. Part III. Soil salinity. Water Cons. and Irrig. Comm. NSW Bull No.2 (Land Use Series).

- Tanji, K.K. (1990). Nature and extent of agricultural salinity. pp. 1-17. In: Agricultural Salinity Assessment and Management. (Ed. K. K. Tanji). Am. Soc. Civ. Engs., New York.
- Teran, H. M., Maiti, R. K., Mercado, R. S. and Moreno, S. (1990). Evaluacion y seleccion de sorgo *Sorghum bicoJor* (L.) Moench para resistencia a la sequia y salinidad en etapa de plantula. Ciencia Agropecuaria 3, 18-25.
- Torres, D.C. and Binghum, F.T. (1973). Salt tolerance of mexican wheat. 1. Effects of NO<sub>3</sub> and NaCl on mineral nutrition, growth and grain production of four wheats. Soil Society of American Proceeding 37, 711-715.
- Trivedi, S., Galiba, G., Sankhla, N. and Erdei, L. (1991). Response to osmatic and NaCl stress of wheat varieties differing in drought and salt tolerance in callus cultures. Plant Sci. 73, 227-232.
- Tyler, N.J., Fowler, D.B. and Gusta, L.V. (1981). The effect of salt stress on the cold hardiness of winter wheat. Can. J. Plant Sci. 61, 543-548.
- Uhvits, R. (1946) Effect of osmotic pressure on water absorption and germination of alfalfa seeds. Amer. J. Bot. 23, 278-285.
- Ullrich, W.R. (1992). Transport of nitrate and ammonium through plant membranes. In: Mengel, K. and D. J. Pilbeam (eds.): Nitroge metabolism of plants, 121-137. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- U.S.A. Salinity Laboratory Staff (1947). Regional Laboratory, L.A. Richards, Editor. Multilited.
- Waisel, Y. (1972). Biology of Halophytes. Academic Press. New York. pp. 128-130.
- Walker, R.R., and Douglas, T.J. (1983). Effect of salinity level on uptake and distribution of chloride, sodium and potassium ions in citrus plants. Aust. J. Agric. Res. 34, 145-153.
- Watkins, W., Dumanski, J. (ed.)., Pushparajah, E. (ed.)., Latham, M. (ed.). and Myers R. (1991). Environmental aspects and their impact on sustainable land management. IBSRAMP proceedings. 12, 121-133.
- Ward, M.R., Aslam, M. and Huffaker, R.C. (1986). Enhancement of nitrate uptake and growth of barley seedling by calcium under salinity conditions. Plant physio!. 80, 520-524.
- Weimberg, R.O. and Shannon, M. (1988). Vigor and salt tolerance in 3 lines of tall wheatgrass. Plant physio!. 73, 232-237.
- Weltzien, E. and Fischbeck, G. (1990). Performance and variability of local barley landraces in near-eastern environments. Pl. Br. 104, 58-67.
- Wilson, O. L., Raju, P. S. and Peacock, J. M. (1982). Effect of soil temperature on seedling emergence in sorghum. India J. Agric. Sci. 52, 841-851.
- Won, Y.J., Heu, M.H. and Koh, H.J. (1992). Cation contents of salttolerance and salt-susceptible cultures and its inheritance in rice. Korean J. Crop Sci. 37, 1-8.
- World Resources. (1987). An assessment of the resources base and the suorts for the global economy. International Institute for Environment and Development, World Resources institute. New York: Basic Books.
- Wyn Jones, R.O. and Storey, R. (1978). Salt stress and comparative physiology in the Oramineae. N Comparison of salt stress in Spring x townsendii and three barley cultivars. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 5, 839-850.
- Wyn Jones, R.O. (1981). Salt tolerance. pp. 271-291. In: physiological Processes Limiting Plant Productivity. (Ed. C. B. Johnson). Butterworlh Press, London.
- Yadav, R.S. (1993). Genetic variability in barley *(Hordeum vulgare)* under saline conditions. Ind. ]. Agric. Sci. 63, 88-91.
- Yasseen, B.T., Shihab, E.M. and Yahya, R.A. (1989). Cytological and physiological studies on the effect of sodium chloride on growth processes and protein accumulation in the germinating seeds of barley. Mesopotamia]. Agric. 21, 237-248.
- Yeo, A.R. (1983). Salinity resistance: physiologies and prices. Physiologia Plantarum 58, 214-222.
- Yeo, A.R. and Flowers T.]. (1984). Mechanisms of salinity resistance in rice and their role as physiological criteria in plant breeding. In 'Salinity Tolerance in Plants. Strategies for crop Improvement'. (Eds. R.C. Staples and G.H. Toenniessen) pp. 151-170. John Wiley & Sons: New York.
- Yeo, A.R. and Flowers T.]. (1986). Salinity resistance in rice *(Oryza sativa* L) and a pyramiding. Approach to Breeding Varieties for Saline Soils. Australian Journal of Plant physiology 13, 161-173.
- Yeo, A.R. Yeo, M.E. and Flowers, T.]. (1988). Selection of lines with high and low sodium transport from within varieties of an inbreeding species, rice *(Oryza sativa* L.). New phytol. 110, 13-19.



Appendix 1. Means and S.E. of ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^+/Na^+$  ratio for four harvests in three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\mathcal{A}^{\mathcal{A}}$ 

\*  $= P < 0.05$ 

 $\hat{z}$  is a summation



Appendix 2. Means and S.E. of ion contents (mol  $m^{-3}$ ) and  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  ratio for four harvests in selections from within three wheat varieties under saline conditions.

 $NS = P > 0.05$ 

 $\hat{\mathcal{A}}$ 

\*  $= P < 0.05$ 

 $\label{eq:1} \begin{array}{lllllll} \hspace{-0.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\begin{array}{c} \hbox{if} \hspace{.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\begin{array}{c} \hbox{if} \hspace{.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\begin{array}{c} \hbox{if} \hspace{.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\end{array}}}} \hbox{if} \hspace{.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\end{array}}}} \hspace{-0.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\begin{array}{c} \hbox{if} \hspace{.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\end{array}}}} \hspace{-0.2cm} \textcolor{blue}{\end{array}}}} \hspace{-0.$ 

 $\hat{\boldsymbol{\beta}}$ 

Appendix 3.1 Analysis of variance for leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype		17321	8660	5.00	0.009
Error	78	135113	732		

Appendix 3.2 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)



Appendix 3.3 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup>$  (ratio) under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)



Appendix 3.4 Analysis of variance for number of spike per plant under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)



Appendix 3.5 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (cm) under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)



Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	D
Genotype		138.292	69.146	48.40	0.000
Error	78	111.440	1.429		

Appendix 3.6 Analysis of variance for straw weight per plant (g) under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)

Appendix 3.7 Analysis of variance for number of infertile spikelets per spike under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype	⌒	26.397	13.198	29.82	0.000
Error	78	34.521	0.443		

Appendix 3.8 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)



Appendix 3.9 Analysis of variance for number of grains per spike under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)



Appendix 3.10 Analysis of variance for grain weight per plant (g) under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)



	<u>Experiment</u> of these wheat various. (Experiment 1)						
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F			
Genotype		0.000504	0.000252	7.04	0.002		
Error	78	0.002794	0.000036				

Appendix 3.11 Analysis of variance for average grain weight (mg) under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. (Experiment 1)

Appendix 4.1 Analysis of variance for leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 28 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype	⌒ ∼	7325	3663	0.65
Error	ч	50562	5618	

Appendix 4.2 Analysis of variance for leaf K<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 28 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.3 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio), 28 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.4 Analysis of variance for leaf CI concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^{-3})$ , 28 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype	◠	9817	4908	1.27
Error	ŏ	30828	3854	

Appendix 4.5 Analysis of variance for leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 35 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Appendix 4.6 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 35 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.7 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio), 35 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.8 Analysis of variance for leaf Cl concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 35 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.9 Analysis of variance for leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 42 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Source Genotype Error D.F 2 8 S.S 6690 20668 M.S 3345 2584 V.R l.29

Appendix 4.10 Analysis of variance for leaf K<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 42 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Appendix 4.11 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio), 42 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		0.5504	0.2752	1.32
Error		1.6704	0.2088	

Appendix 4.12 Analysis of variance for leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$ , 42 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.13 Analysis of variance for leaf  $\text{Na}^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 49 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.14 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 49 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype	∸	0.2143	0.1071	0.71
Error	Q	1.3602	0.1511	

Appendix 4.15 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio), 49 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Appendix 4.16 Analysis of variance for leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^{-3})$ , 49 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Error		113121	12569	
Genotype	⌒ ∼	14806	7403	0.59
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R

Appendix 4.17 Analysis of variance for leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 23 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.18 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 23 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.19 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  (ratio), 23 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties. 



والمستدين والراز

dansplanning under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.							
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	E			
Genotype		2577.3	1288.7	5.34	0.018		
Error		3617.2	241.1				

Appendix 4.20 Analysis of variance for leaf Cl<sup>-</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 23 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three whe

Appendix 4.21 Analysis of variance for leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 30 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype	ــ	3451.8	1725.9	3.56	0.054
Error	15	7262.3	484.2		

Appendix 4.22 Analysis of variance for leaf K<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 30 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.23 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  (ratio), 30 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.24 Analysis of variance for leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$ , 30 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



<u>three banne conditions</u> of three wheat varieties.						
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F		
Genotype		900.6	450.3	0.60	0.564	
Error		11343.7	756.2			

Appendix 4.25 Analysis of variance for leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 37 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties

Appendix 4.26 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 37 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype	۔۔	1946.0	973.0	1.18	0.335
Error		12391.8	826.1		

Appendix 4.27 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio), 37 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.28 Analysis of variance for leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$ , 37 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Appendix 4.29 Analysis of variance for leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 44 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



Source	D.F	transplaining under same conditions of three wheat varieties. S.S	M.S	н	
Genotype		2288.7	1144.3	1.45	0.266
Error		11867.5	791.2		

Appendix 4.30 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 44 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three unharity is  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

Appendix 4.31 Analysis of variance for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio), 44 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype		0.13506	0.06753	2.04	0.164
Error		0.49538	0.03303		

Appendix 4.32 Analysis of variance for leaf Cl<sup>-</sup>concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>), 44 days after transplanting under saline conditions of three wheat varieties.



(Ехропшене 4)						
Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	P
Genotype	6	21413.7	21613.8	3602.3	6.74	0.000
System		36247.3	35044.8	35044.8	65.53	0.000
Genotype x System	6	7482.0	7482.0	1247.0	2.33	0.061
Error	27	14438.8	14438.8	534.8		

Appendix 5.1 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $\text{Na}^+$  concentrations (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat genotypes in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions.  $(Fy^n)$ 

Appendix 5.2 Analysis of variance for fouth leaf  $K<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat genotypes in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	
Genotype	6	13441.0	12347.9	2058.0	2.65	0.037
System		34132.8	33098.5	33098.5	42.67	0.000
Genotype x System	6	4611.1	4611.1	768.5	0.99	0.451
Error	27	20943.9	20943.9	775.7		

Appendix 5.3 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$  of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)







(LXPCHIIEIII 4)						
Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	P
Genotype	6	778.77	626.30	104.38	2.47	0.049
System		5171.94	5227.59	5227.59	123.64	0.000
Genotype x System	6	549.80	549.80	91.63	2.17	0.078
Error	27	1141.61	1141.61	42.28		

Appendix 5.5 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $Ca^{2+}$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Appendix 5.6 Analysis of variance for fouth leaf  $Mg^{2+}$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj. $S.S$	Adj.M.S	F	P
Genotype	6	767.21	757.25	126.21	5.15	0.001
System		362.36	352.65	352.65	14.40	0.001
Genotype x System	6	160.72	160.72	26.79	1.09	0.391
Error	27	661.31	661.31	24.49		

Appendix 5.7 Analysis of variance for flag leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat genotypes in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



Appendix 5.8 Analysis of variance for flag leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat genotypes in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	$\mathbf F$	p
Genotype	6	32388	32134	5356	1.41	0.247
System		172042	162352	162352	42.77	0.000
Genotype x System	6	35411	35411	5902	1.55	0.199
Error	27	102493	102493	3796		

Appendix 5.9 Analysis of variance for flag leaf CI concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions.  $(Experiment 4)$ 

Appendix 5.10 Analysis of variance for flag leaf K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> (ratio) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	
Genotype	6	20.9837	21.4447	3.5741	7.70	0.000
System		32.3864	31.2299	31.2299	67.29	0.000
Genotype x System	6	6.6969	6.6969	1.1162	2.40	0.054
Error	27	12.5314	12.5314	0.4641		

Appendix 5.11 Analysis of variance for flag leaf  $Ca<sup>2+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	
Genotype	6	58.32	52.41	8.73	0.65	0.693
System		1783.99	1773.71	1773.71	131.07	0.000
Genotype x System	6	51.50	51.50	8.58	0.63	0.702
Error	27	365.38	365.38	13.53		

Appendix 5.12 Analysis of variance for flag leaf  $Mg^{2+}$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



			$\frac{\text{S}}{\text{S}}$ and $\frac{\text{S}}{\text{S$			
Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	
Genotype	6	49.512	47.863	7.977	11.54	0.000
System		275.392	268.138	268.138	387.84	0.000
Genotype x System	6	51.941	51.941	8.657	12.52	0.000
Error	27	18.667	18.667	0.691		

Appendix 5.13 Analysis of variance for number of alive plants per pot of seven wheat genotypes In two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Appendix 5.14 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (cm) of seven wheat genotypes in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	P
Genotype	6	378.13	387.28	64.55	2.47	0.049
System		3073.31	3106.35	3106.35	118.70	0.000
Genotype x System	6	255.56	255.56	42.59	1.63	0.178
Error	27	706.61	706.61	26.17		

Appendix 5.15 Analysis of variance for number of spikes per plant of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



Appendix 5.16 Analysis of variance for straw weight per plant (g) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



$\mu$						
Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	P
Genotype	6	24.2133	23.4958	3.9160	35.40	0.000
System		0.0178	0.0365	0.0365	0.33	0.570
Genotype x System	6	4.4085	4.4085	0.7347	6.64	0.000
Error	27	2.9870	2.9870	0.1106		

Appendix 5.17 Analysis of variance for number of infertile spikelets per spike of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Appendix 5.18 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions.  $(Experiment 4)$ 

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	P
Genotype	6	37.2261	39.3060	6.5510	7 47	0.000
System		77.2586	80.5392	80.5392	91.86	0.000
Genotype x System	6	14.7535	14.7535	2.4589	2.80	0.030
Error	27	23.6714	23.6714	0.8767		

Appendix 5.19 Analysis of variance for number of tillers per plant of seven wheat genotypes in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



Appendix 5.20 Analysis of variance for tiller index of seven wheat genotypes in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



					$\sim$ possible to	
Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj. $S.S$	Adj.M.S	F	
Genotype	6	774.94	784.55	130.76	4.57	0.003
System		2106.44	2149.32	2149.32	75.10	0.000
Genotype x System	6	230.53	230.53	38.42	1.34	0.273
Error	27	772.73	772.73	28.62		

Appendix. 5.21 Analysis of variance for number of grains per plant of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Appendix 5.22 Analysis of variance for grain weight per plant (g) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	P
Genotype	6	1.56557	1.49609	0.24935	17.21	0.000
System		7.59216	7.63984	7.63984	527.29	0.000
Genotype x System	6	1.15858	1.15858	0.19310	13.33	0.000
Error	27	0.39120	0.39120	0.01449		

Appendix 5.23 Analysis of variance for number of grains per spike of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



Appendix 5.24 Analysis of variance for grain weight per spike (g) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)



Appendix 5.25 Analysis of variance for average grain weight (g) of seven wheat varieties in two growing systems (hydroponic and soil culture) under saline conditions. (Experiment 4)

Source	D.F	Seq.S.S	Adj.S.S	Adj.M.S	F	
Genotype	6	0.0013071	0.0012865	0.0002144	1.91	0.115
System		0.0102813	0.0103526	0.0103526	92.41	0.000
Genotype x System	6	0.0011015	0.0011015	0.0001836	1.64	0.175
Error	27	0.0030247	0.0030247	0.0001120		

Appendix 6.1 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.2 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf K<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment  $5)$ 



Appendix 6.3 Analysis of variance fourth for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.4 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$  of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.5 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype	پ	919.7	306.6	0.37
Error		5037.8	839.6	

Appendix 6.6 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.7 Analysis of variance sixth for leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  (ratio) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.8 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf  $Cl^-$  concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^{-3})$  of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.9 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (cm) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



	<b>Experiment 5</b> valuely and same conditions. (Experiment 5)					
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V R		
Genotype		0.05923	0.01974	0.38		
Error		0.36747	0.05250			

Appendix 6.10 Analysis of variance for number of spikes per plant of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions.

Appendix 6.11 Analysis of variance straw weight per plant (g) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		0.1830	0.0610	0.14
Error		3.1210	0.4459	

Appendix 6.12 Analysis of variance number of infertile spikelets per spike of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.13 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.14 Analysis of variance for number of grains per plant of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.15 Analysis of variance grain weight per plant (g) of four selections from within Alexandria wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		0.00676	0.002253	7.15
Error		0.00221	0.000315	

Appendix 6.16 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.17 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

J 1 Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype	$\overline{\phantom{0}}$	118.9	39.6	0.10
Error	ð	3115.3	389.4	

Appendix 6.18 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> (ratio) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.19 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^{-3})$  of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



المناسب المتعاطف

للمتعاطف المنادي

Appendix 6.20 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

 $\bar{z}$ 

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		3401	1134	0.69
Error		11495	1642	

Appendix 6.21 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf  $K<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype	っ	4369	1456	1.12
Error		9088	1298	

Appendix 6.22 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  (ratio) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.23 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$  of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.24 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (cm) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)


Source Genotype Error D.F 3 8 S.S 0.2083 2.7917 M.S 0.0694 0.3490 V.R 0.20

Appendix 6.25 Analysis of variance for number of spikes per plant of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Appendix 6.26 Analysis of variance straw weight per plant (g) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.27 Analysis of variance number of infertile spikelets per spike of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.28 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.29 Analysis of variance for number of grains per plant of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.30 Analysis of variance grain weight per plant (g) of four selections from within Kharchia-65 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		0.002330	0.000777	0.22
Error		0.027641	0.003455	

Appendix 6.31 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $\text{Na}^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	${\rm V.R}$
Genotype	っ U	2278	759	0.60
Error	X	10138	1267	

Appendix 6.32 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		1871.6	623.9	1.01
Error		4933.3	616.7	

Appendix 6.33 Analysis of variance fourth for leaf  $K^+/Na^+$  (ratio) of four selections from within KRLI-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.34 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf CI $\cdot$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



 $\sim 10^{11}$  km  $^{-1}$ 

Appendix 6.35 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5) Source Genotype Error D.F 3 8 S.S 21781 19056 M.S 7260 2382 V.R 3.05

Appendix 6.36 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf K<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	${\rm V.R}$
Genotype		335.3	111.8	0.58
Error		1547.3	193.4	

Appendix 6.37 Analysis of variance sixth for leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.38 Analysis of variance for sixth leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$  of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.39 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (em) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



			$\epsilon$ conditions. (Experiment $J$	
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		0.05729	0.01910	1.83
Error		0.08333	0.01042	

Appendix 6.40 Analysis of variance for number of spikes per plant of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Appendix 6.41 Analysis of variance straw weight per plant (g) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		0.28047	0.09349	6.48
Error		0.11540	0.01443	

Appendix 6.42 Analysis of variance number of infertile spikelets per spike of four selections from within KRLl-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.43 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike of four selections from within KRLl-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



Appendix 6.44 Analysis of variance for number of grains per plant of four selections from within KRLl-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)



			$\leftarrow$	
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	V.R
Genotype		0.096479	0.032160	5.98
Error		0.043049	0.005381	

Appendix 6.45 Analysis of variance grain weight per plant (g) of four selections from within KRL1-4 wheat variety under saline conditions. (Experiment 5)

Appendix 6.46 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype		5166	1291	3.46	0.051
Error	ιU	3729	373		

Appendix 6.47 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.48 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.49 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Cl concentration  $(m \text{ mol}^3)$  of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



$\mu$ and their parelle Alexandria under same conditions. (Experiment 6)						
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S			
Genotype		471.5	117.9	2.88	0.080	
Error		409.0	40.9			

Appendix 6.50 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (cm) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Appendix 6.51 Analysis of variance for number of spike per plant of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype		0.1718	0.0430	1.17	0.380
Error		0.3669	0.0367		

Appendix 6.52 Analysis of variance for straw weight per plant (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.53 Analysis of variance for number of infertile spikelets per spike of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.54 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



<u>Alle the their parent Alexandria</u> under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)					
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S		
Genotype	$\epsilon$	407.5	101.9	2.95	0.076
Error	l ()	345.9	34.6		

Appendix 6.55 Analysis of variance for number of grains per plant of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under seline conditions  $\overline{E}$ selections and their parent Alexandria under saline  $\alpha$ 

Appendix 6.56 Analysis of variance for grain weight per plant (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype	4	0.03592	0.00898	3.50	0.049
Error	10	0.02566	0.00257		

Appendix 6.57 Analysis of variance for number of grains per spike of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.58 Analysis of variance for grain weight per spike (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.59 Analysis of variance for average grain weight (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Alexandria under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



			<u>the set and same</u> conditions. (Experiment 6)		
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	E	D
Genotype		2948	737	l.89	0.189
Error		3902	390		

Appendix 6.60 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $Na<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Appendix 6.61 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K<sup>+</sup>$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype		1805.3	451.3	4.69	0.022
Error	10	962.7	96.3		

Appendix 6.62 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.63 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Cl<sup>-</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.64 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (cm) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



<u>respectively their parent Killarchia-ob under saline conditions.</u> (Experiment 6)						
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S			
Genotype		0.1176	0.0294	0.08	0.986	
Error	IO	3.5852	0.3585			

Appendix 6.65 Analysis of variance for number of spike per plant of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under sali.

Appendix 6.66 Analysis of variance for straw weight per plant (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	Е.	
Genotype	Δ	0.1159	0.0290	0.21	0.925
Error	10	1.3569	0.1357		

Appendix 6.67 Analysis of variance for number of infertile spikelets per spike of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.68 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.69 Analysis of variance for number of grains per plant of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



$\frac{1}{2}$ selections and their parent Killarchia-05 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)						
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	Е		
Genotype		0.05950	0.01488	0.32	0.858	
Error	lΟ	0.46370	0.04637			

Appendix 6.70 Analysis of variance for grain weight per plant (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia- $\epsilon$ 5 under salin

Appendix 6.71 Analysis of variance for number of grains per spike of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype		33.58	8.39	0.55	0.705
Error	10	153.23	15.32		

Appendix 6.72 Analysis of variance for grain weight per spike (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.73 Analysis of variance for average grain weight (g) of four wheat selections and their parent Kharchia-65 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.74 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Na<sup>+</sup> concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Source Genotype Error D.F 4 10 *S.S*  3186 2802 M.S 796 280 F 2.84 P 0.082

Appendix 6.75 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K^+$  concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Appendix 6.76 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf  $K^{\dagger}/Na^{\dagger}$  (ratio) of four wheat selections and their parent KRLI-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	
Genotype	Δ	0.2154	0.0538	2.07	0.160
Error	10	0.2598	0.0260		

Appendix 6.77 Analysis of variance for fourth leaf Cl concentration (m mol<sup>-3</sup>) of four wheat selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.78 Analysis of variance for main tiller height (cm) of four wheat selections and their parent KRLI-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.79 Analysis of variance for number of spike per plant of four wheat selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



selections and their parent KKLT-4 under same conditions. (Experiment 6)								
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F				
Genotype		0.11317	0.02829	1.60	0.249			
Error		0.17700	0.01770					

Appendix 6.80 Analysis of variance for straw weight per plant (g) of four wheat selections and their parent KRL 1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Appendix 6.81 Analysis of variance for number of infertile spikelets per spike of four wheat selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.82 Analysis of variance for number of fertile spikelets per spike of four wheat selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.83 Analysis of variance for number of grains per plant of four wheat selections and their parent KRLl-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



Appendix 6.84 Analysis of variance for grain weight per plant (g) of four wheat selections and their parent KRLI-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)							
Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	ы			
Genotype		94.50	23.62	0.26	0.896		
Error		902.72	90.27				

Appendix 6.85 Analysis of variance for number of grains per spike of four wheat selections and their parent KRLI-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Appendix 6.86 Analysis of variance for grain weight per spike (g) of four wheat selections and their parent KRLl-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)

Source	D.F	S.S	M.S	F	p
Genotype	4	0.063643	0.015911	2.16	0.148
Error	I0	0.073829	0.007383		

Appendix 6.87 Analysis of variance for average grain weight (g) of four wheat selections and their parent KRL1-4 under saline conditions. (Experiment 6)



## APPENDIX 7

## **EQUIPMENT USED**

Aerators: 'Supa' Aquatic Supplies Ltd., 'Conway' Hawthorne Close, Barlborough, Chesterfield, Great Britain.

Air Compressor: Compair-Brown Wade, High Waycomb, England.

Balances: Sartorius, West Germany.

Bungs: Grey Neoprene Bungs, Scientific Services, High Street Tattenhall, Chseter, England.

Centrifuge: Clandon MLW T52.1, Centrifuge, England.

Conductivity Meter: Model p335, Portland Electronics Ltd., 18 Greenacres Road, Oldham, England.

Fridge: Vindon Scientific Ltd, Diggle, Oldham, England.

Large Drying Oven: Unitherm, Drying Oven, Russell-Lindsey Light Engineering Ltd., 60-62 Constitution Hill, Birmingham, England.

Needles: Terumo needles (236 x 1.25), Fiscorns/MSE, MSE Scientific Instruments, Manor Royals, Crawley West Sussex, England.

phostrogen: Photrogen Ltd., Corwen, Clwyd, UK.

Pipettes: Eppendorf Varipipette (4720) and Multipipette (4780). Eppendorf Geratenbau, Netherlert, Hirz, Gmbh, Postfach 65, 0670, 2000, Hamburg 65, West Germany.

Plantpak plug Trays P180: Cookson Plantpak, Mundon, Maldon, Essex, England.

Pots: WCB Container, Cookson Plantpak, Mundon, Maldon, Essex, England.

Seed Counter: Numigral-Tecator, Box 70, 5-26301, Hoganas, Sweden.

Tubing: Silicon Tubing and non-sterill polythene tubing, Portex Ltd., Hythe, Kent, Englantd

Vortex Stirrer: Gallenkamph Spinmix, England.